

COST

*How old-earth beliefs place death before Adam,
undermining people's faith in the Gospel message and
trust in the authority of God's Word. Herein is essential
information and logic to defend and inspire Biblical faith.*

Creation was corrupted by Adam's
Original sin that allowed death to enter and
Separated man from God requiring our
redemption through the work of
Jesus Christ on the cross - †

Russ Miller

Compass Publishing
a division of
Compass International, Inc.
Coeur d'Alene, Idaho
compass.org
a non-profit, non-denominational ministry



COST†

Creation, Evolution & Science Ministries

Flagstaff, AZ 86001

www.creationministries.org

Published By Compass Publishing

P.O. Box 3747

Coeur d'Alene, ID 83816

compass.org

© Copyright 2020 All rights reserved.

First Printing January 2020

Printed in the United States of America.

ISBN - 10: 1-57437-146-0

ISBN - 13: 978-1-57437-146-8

Cover illustration and design by Russ Miller.

All net proceeds from the purchase of this book go to Creation, Evolution & Science Ministries, a non-denominational ministry.

NOTE: All Scripture quotations are taken from King James Version, and emphasis has been added by the author where underlined or bolded.

This book belongs to Russ D. Miller and Creation, Evolution & Science Ministries (CESM). You may make copies of the illustration and information for classroom or personal use. However republication or resale is strictly prohibited.

Acknowledgments

My thanks to Compass Publishing, Christian author Willow Dressel (The Golden Strand of Shinar), Charlie Wolcott, Dani Florea and Valerie Marsh for their editorial assistance; artist Mia A. Guinn for her artistic contributions; my wife, Joanna, and our Creation, Evolution & Science Ministry friends for their prayers and support.



AUTHOR'S NOTE

BY RUSS MILLER

Have you ever wondered why so many atheists, agnostics and other non-Christians spend so much time attacking Christians and Biblical concepts if they do not believe they are true? Why would they care so passionately? Could it be because if God's Word is true, especially with regard to the six-day creation and global flood, their foundational beliefs (billions of years leading to mankind through a Darwinian-style process) are destroyed?

As we all know, Bible-based Christianity stands opposed to the secular worldview. This forces secularists who proselytize tolerance of everything to make a huge exception to their own "tolerant" paradigm. I refer to this exception as **ABC Tolerance: Anything But Christianity**.

After exposing many of the frauds of Darwinism in a college auditorium, I held an hour-long Q&A. Rather than asking a question, one student said something despicable about Christians and the auditorium roared with laughter. As the laughter died down I said, "Let me ask all of you a question. Had this young man said something like that about a Muslim, Hindu or homosexual he would have been kicked out of this college!"

I continued, "But because he said it about Christians you thought it was funny. Why is that?" Complete silence followed, so I added, "Allow me to answer. **It is because Christianity is the real thing**. Satan already has all non-Believers and does not want you wasting your time attacking them. But Christianity is the real deal, which is why you can attack Christians, but no one else on this secular campus."

You could have heard a pin drop.

The secular agenda is simple: Destroy people's faith in Biblical Christianity by undermining their faith in the Bible's foundations. They know if they can get a person to believe that Genesis is a myth or an allegory, those people will not understand why it matters whether they accept Jesus for the Creator and Judge He claims to be. Then those people might accept non-biblical versions of Jesus or simply reject Him as one of a thousand false deities being worshiped around the world.

I refer to the Biblical foundations, which are laid down in Genesis 1 and 3, as the **COST†**. This acronym stands for God's perfect Creation that was corrupted by Adam's **O**riginal sin. Because God is righteous, this **S**eparated mankind from God (while allowing death to enter the world) requiring our redemp[†]tion through the work of Jesus Christ on the cross (**†**). God did this because He is kind and merciful and wants a personal relationship with us through our loving Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ.

The **COST†** is the foundation of the Gospel message. Beliefs that place death prior to the arrival of mankind are in direct conflict with these Biblical foundations. As the psalmist asked rhetorically in Psalm 11:3, "If the foundations be destroyed what can the righteous do?" I say the righteous in Christ can rebuild those foundations!

The notion of billions of years of time has provided the foundation for Darwinism, naturalism, and humanism. As former Harvard professor and Nobel Laureate George Wald said, “Time is in fact the hero of the plot... Given so much time, the ‘impossible’ becomes possible, the possible probable, and the probable virtually certain. One has only to wait; time itself performs the miracles.”¹ Time beyond human comprehension makes the impossible seem possible in the minds of those who desire to exchange the truth of God for a lie.

Old-earth-based tenets are founded on these starting presuppositions; there was never a global flood, the earth is billions of years old, and it was billions of years of death that brought man into existence.

Because most people only hear the secular interpretation of our planet and universe they only know a history that is contradictory to the Biblical account. As a result, “billions of years” beliefs have been used to undermine the faith of billions of people in God’s Word.

Most Christians who have accepted one of the various old-earth philosophies are unaware of the Biblical foundations. This book will clarify these foundations, and in doing so, help readers understand how old-earth beliefs, by placing death before Adam, undermine people’s faith in the Gospel message.

As we are told in Colossians 2:8:

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

This writing will also reveal that real science is a Believer’s true friend while providing basic facts and logic with which those willing can rebuild the cornerstones of the Christian faith.

God willing, this book will stoke a fire in those who are seeking the truth of His Word; His Word who became flesh to dwell among us, our one and only Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ.

CONTENTS

Author’s Noteiv

Section I

The Top Ten Old-Earth Beliefs Compared to Scientific Facts and the Biblical Worldview

Introduction 1

Introduction to Chapters 1-6 8

Chapter 1
The Big Bang: Uniformity and Starlight 13

Chapter 2
The Radiometric Dating Methods 25

Chapter 3
No Global Flood and The Geologic Time Scale 37

Chapter 4
The Grand Canyon and The Grand Staircase 49

Chapter 5
Dinosaurs 63

Chapter 6
Pangea, Continental Drift and the Ice Age 70

Section II

The Top Ten Evil Fruits of Old Earth Beliefs Including the Top Ten Darwinian Beliefs

Introduction to Chapters 7-15 80

Chapter 7
The Earth is 4.6 Billion Years Old:
Life Began On Its Own 84

Chapter 8
Micro and Macro Evolution 93

Chapter 9
New and Beneficial Genetic Information 101

Chapter 10
Similarities and the Fossil Record 117

Chapter 11
Dinosaurs to Birds: Primates to Humans 133

Chapter 12
A Plethora of Misinformation 144

Chapter 13
A Plethora of Evil Fruits 159

Chapter 14
The Theft of America’s Christian Heritage 172

Chapter 15
The Ultimate Evil Fruit:
The Compromise of Jesus and His Word 199

Section III
The Ten Reasons to Believe in God

Introduction to Chapters 16-21 222

Chapter 16
The Heavens Declare The Glory of God 224

Chapter 17
He Formed it to Be Inhabited: The Anthropic Principle
and Intelligent Biblical Design 234

Chapter 18
The Earth was Divided in the Days of Peleg 245

Chapter 19
Desolations in the Earth 253

Chapter 20
The Global Flood 263

Chapter 21
From Creation to Salvation: The COS†..... 279

Appendix 1-End Notes 283

**Appendix 2-Study Guide Answers and
Leader’s Guide for Discussion Points** 292

Appendix 3-Glossary 305

Index 309



SECTION 1
Introduction

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.
Genesis 1:1

The first sentence of the first verse in the first chapter of the first book of the Bible is plain and simple. God created in the beginning.

And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. Genesis 1:31

According to God’s perfect and righteous judgment, His creation, completed in six days, was very good.

But that perfection did not last.

After the creation event, the Bible reveals what happened to this perfect creation, and why Jesus’ death on the cross was made necessary in what I refer to as the COS†. This simple acronym represents the foundations of Biblical Christianity which are laid down in Genesis 1 and 3. This is where we learn that God’s per-

fect Creation was corrupted by Adam's Original sin. Because God is righteous, this Separated mankind from God (while allowing death to enter the world) requiring our redemption through the work of Jesus Christ on the cross(†). God did this because He is kind and merciful and wants a personal relationship with us through our loving Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ.

The world is collapsing around us, which is what we should expect of a fallen and cursed creation. We see societies in chaos everywhere we look: moral collapse, economic woes, anti-Christian bias in the media and in America's public schools, eroding freedoms, earthquakes, pestilences, wars, and rumors of wars... there seems to be no end to the list.

The problems seem so overwhelming that many Christians throw in the towel. But Believers are told to contend for the faith (Jude 3), not to quit. In order to contend effectively we must scrutinize the situation, locate the main problem, identify the key foundational issues involved, and offer an effective solution. This is actually fairly simple to accomplish. In fact, it is so simple that accepting the solution is a challenge to some folks.

We will scrutinize and see how old-earth beliefs place death before man was created, in direct conflict to the foundations of the Gospel message. Then we will identify the primary problem which, stated simply, is that much of the world's population has lost faith in the authority of God's Word. So, we need to ask ourselves one question ... Why?

In case you have not noticed, we are involved in a war between two opposing worldviews. This war began in the Garden of Eden (Genesis 3) and will end when the Lion of Judah returns to reclaim His creation (Revelation 19).

In modern terminology the two views are:

The Biblical worldview based on the **COST†**; and

The secular worldview based on *billions of years of death leading to mankind through a Darwinian evolutionary process.*

Old-earth tenets are based on the starting presupposition that the earth, death and suffering existed for billions of years before man came along.

Well, if billions of years of death brought man into existence there would have been no original sin that brought death into the world while separating us from our Creator. In turn, there would be no need for Jesus' redeeming sacrifice on the cross – a fact that 90% of Christians who compromise God's Word with one of the various old-earth philosophies have not considered.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. Colossians 2:8

The truth is if *billions of years* leading to mankind is true, then God's Word is not true. Frank Zindler, Editor of *American Atheist Journal*, stated, "If there never was...an original sin...there is no need of salvation...that puts Jesus...into the ranks of the unemployed."

Mr. Zindler understands that death occurring before Adam undermines the Gospel message. Therefore we need to determine which worldview fits the facts.

Since the secular worldview of *billions of years leading to Darwinism* is taught all around the globe as if it were science, I certainly understand why much of the world's population has lost faith in the authority of God's Word. On the other hand, if Scripture is true then *billions of years* leading to mankind is not true – and billions of people have been misled! And the war of opposing worldviews rages on.

So how can we believe the Bible and be scientific at the same time? Do old-earth beliefs really compromise God's Word? Are old-earth beliefs a scientific fact? Is there any reliable proof of a worldwide flood? The following chapters will reveal the answers to these questions and many more. The primary battle in the war of worldviews is easy to see. Either we were created by God or we evolved without any god. This is the reason the secular attack is focused on the very first verse of the very first book of the Bible.

This is where the battle begins and ends. Because of this, if we identify the foundational issues of the creation versus Darwinian battle, we will be able to effectively contend for the faith.

Ask yourself, what is the foundation of secular humanism (the belief that mankind is intrinsically good and there are no God-ordained morals)? The answer is naturalism (the belief that matter is all there is and nothing exists outside of the natural universe). So what is the foundation for naturalism? The answer is Darwinism. And what is the foundation of Darwinism? Its foundation is *billions of years* of time.

I will explain how old-earth beliefs are derived in the following chapters. As you will learn from this book, old-earth beliefs are based on another belief: That earth's crust, the sedimentary layers of rock, formed slowly over vast ages of time rather than quickly

during a global flood. You will also learn that the denial of the worldwide flood was foretold as a *last day's* prophecy. God's Word is awesome!

As simple as this may sound, the entire case boils down to whether or not God judged His creation with a flood of waters that covered all the high hills under heaven. The worldwide deluge is a lynchpin in this war of worldviews.

Okay, we have scrutinized the situation, identified the main problem, and located the key foundational issue involved. Unfortunately, accepting the solution is a challenge to many people for two reasons: First, what seems so overwhelming is actually deceptively easy to understand. Second, old-earth beliefs are the foundation of secular society and sadly have become deeply ingrained within the institutionalized Christian Church as well.

Deep time and death are the glues that holds atheists, humanists, theistic evolutionists, Darwinists, progressive creationists, new agers and gap theorists together. In fact, death is the hero to these beliefs, being the method nature used to develop us or the good tool God used to make us. You can see why *billions-of-years* beliefs are the key issue.

During 1962-1963, secular opportunists succeeded in getting the Supreme Court to replace prayer and Biblical creation in America's public schools with the foundational beliefs of humanism, *billions of years* leading to Darwinism.

Secular geologists adamantly deny the world endured a global flood. They have no other choice, as such an event explains how the earth's crust formed quickly, destroying their old-earth dating methods and their religious foundation of long ages of time. This

in turn undermines Darwinism, which then undermines humanism. It really does boil down to whether or not there was a global flood.

As I often say, and as I will reveal throughout this book, real science is a Believer's true friend.

However, as the apostle Paul warned:

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called. Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. 1 Timothy 6:20-21

Erred concerning the faith?

The word "science," according to Strong's Lexicon, is a translation of the Greek word *gnosis* – knowledge. Paul wrote this at a time when Gnostics were employing lies and false knowledge to undermine people's faith in the one true God. Today, secular humanists employ false knowledge to undermine people's faith in the one true God as they promote their foundational philosophy, billions of years leading to Darwinism, as if it were science. This has indeed caused many people to err concerning their faith.

The Bible tells how we came to be, why we are here, and how everything will end. The Bible is the true history book of the universe, and the worldwide flood during the days of Noah washes away old-earth beliefs. This leaves God's uncompromised Word as the only viable explanation for our existence and of our future.

Only by understanding how old-earth beliefs place death prior to Adam, undermining the **COST†**, can a person truly grasp why the age-of-the-earth issues matter.

In the following pages, I will explore the world we live in and compare the observable facts to both the secular and Biblical worldviews. I exhort you to not throw in the towel! The Truth is on the side of the Believer, and as we are told in Romans 8:31,

...If God be for us, who can be against us?



The Top Ten Old-Earth Beliefs Compared to Scientific Facts and the Biblical Worldview

Introduction to Chapters 1-6

Real science, knowledge derived from the study of observable evidence, is a Believer's true friend. Have you ever wondered why Darwinists, humanists, and others spend so much time attacking Christians and Biblical concepts if they do not believe they are true? It has to do with time. Most people believe the age of the earth can be measured in billions of years. I used to believe that as well. Then I realized how old-earth beliefs place death prior to Adam and I learned the world we live in is best interpreted through a Biblical worldview. Think about it. Whether people believe the earth is thousands of years old or billions of years old, they have the same evidence to observe. Thus, everyone's belief in the age of the earth is a matter of whose interpretation of the evidence they accept.

Old-earth beliefs, which serve as the foundation for the religious beliefs of Darwinism, naturalism, and humanism, are taught as if they were scientific facts today. As a result most people think it is a scientific fact that the earth is billions of years old, but is such teaching an observable, testable, scientific fact?

...keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: which some professing have erred concerning the faith. 1 Timothy 6:20-21

Real science is based on the repeatable testing of observable evidence. More than 80% of the branches of modern science were begun by Christians in order to study God's creation. In fact, Francis Bacon (the *Father of the scientific method*) said, "A little science estranges a man from God; a little more brings him back."

Though secularists have taken over the scientific establishment today, observation-based science will lead to the truth, and the Truth is found in God. Despite misleading secular propaganda to the contrary, most of what is taught in secular-based geology is the same as what is taught in a Bible-based geology class. The major difference is how long geological features took to form: slowly and uniformly over long ages of time or quickly during a year-long global flood. As I will demonstrate throughout this writing, real science always has been, and remains, a Believer's true friend.

However, we must be wise and discern between true science and faulty, anti-God interpretations of the world that masquerade as science. In fact, we are told to avoid such false knowledge, such false science. Take *billions of years* beliefs. No one observed these incredibly long ages of time. Even human history only goes back in time a few thousand years.

Billions of years of time is a belief, not a scientific fact.

It dawned on me one day that *billions of years*, Darwinism, naturalism and humanism are religious beliefs that have a *symbiotic relationship*, a term generally applied to plants or

animals. A symbiotic relationship is where one, or both, entities have a dependence on the other to survive.² Though *a belief in billions of years* can exist without Darwinism, naturalism or humanism, these three beliefs cannot survive without *billions of years of time*. Long ages of time serve as the foundation for these and many other non-biblical beliefs. Thus they have a symbiotic relationship.

You might be thinking, “So why does the age of our planet matter?” It matters because it has to do with when death entered the world.

A vital question for many millions of people is “*How could a loving God allow a world full of death and suffering?*” And the simple Biblical answer is found in the Gospel’s foundations, which are laid down in Genesis 1 and 3.

I refer to these building blocks of Christianity as the **COST**. This stands for God’s perfect **C**reation that was corrupted by Adam’s **O**riginal sin which **S**eparated mankind from God (while allowing death to enter the world) requiring our redemption through the work of Jesus Christ on the cross (**T**). God did this because He is kind and merciful and wants a personal relationship with us through our loving Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ.

But to fully appreciate this important matter requires we understand what “death” is being discussed in the Biblical sense.

According to Strong’s Concordance, the Hebrew word *nephesh* refers to living beings, usually people, and conveys a sense of consciousness. *Nephesh* is often combined with *chayyah* which generally refers to living animals. In Genesis 1 and 2 these words

are translated “living soul” when referring to mankind or “living creatures” when referring to vertebrate animals (creatures with a backbone). *Nephesh chayyah* is also used when describing the animals taken aboard Noah’s ark in Genesis 6 and 7.

In Leviticus 17:11 we learn, “For the life (*nephesh*) of the flesh is in the blood.” This links *nephesh* life with blood, the red liquid that circulates within the bodies of vertebrates.

Thus, in the Biblical sense, both humans and vertebrate animals are *nephesh* beings and are subject to death as a result of Adam’s Fall. Plants and invertebrates do not fit into the *nephesh* category.

Since death was the penalty for sin, *nephesh* life had to die, had to shed blood, to atone for mankind’s sin. Conversely, something without the common definition of blood, such as a plant or an invertebrate, was not alive in the Biblical sense, and could not die as a substitute. (Incidentally, this explains why God rejected Cain’s offering.)

The shedding of the blood of *nephesh* animals provided a temporary covering for sin while the shed blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ took away sin for all eternity for those who believe in Him.

As we learn from the apostle Paul, death is an enemy to God’s creation and will be destroyed when Jesus returns.

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

1 Corinthians 15:26

Next to the death of the Creator of the universe on the cross, which the Lord Jesus soon turned into the greatest of all victories,

the most horrific moment in the history of the universe was the first death of *nephesh* life in the Garden of Eden which God provided to temporarily cover Adam and Eve's sin.

Beliefs that place death, especially the death of *nephesh* life, prior to the arrival of mankind not only discredit the first death in the Garden, but are also in direct conflict with these Biblical foundations. When such beliefs are presented as if they were scientific facts they cause people to place their trust in man's opinion as opposed to God's Word, leading many to reject the Lord Jesus. So, beware of "science falsely so called."

Let's begin by taking a look at the Big Bang Theory, the concept of uniformity, and starlight.



1

The Big Bang: Uniformity and Starlight

“Old-earth beliefs serve as the foundation for Darwinism; which is the foundation for modern naturalism; which is the foundation for humanism. Thus, if they lose ‘billions of years’ these beliefs lose it all.” *Russ Miller*

The Earth Formed As A Result Of The Big Bang

The Big Bang is an ever-evolving theory which tries to adapt to fit with new data as it is discovered. Previously discarded versions of the idea include the Hesitation, Steady State and Oscillating Universe models. The current popular form of the Big Bang, which is not necessarily what most cosmologists believe, is that all energy and matter were once condensed into a tiny dot (called a singularity). Then, sometime between 6 billion and 20 billion years ago, the dot somehow exploded. This is what Sir Fred Hoyle referred to as the Big Bang, and the name stuck.³

Part of this belief is that about 4.6 billion years ago, the earth formed as a big ball of molten rock from which all life was eventually brought forth. However, observable science often conflicts with these non-observable beliefs.

The First Law of Thermodynamics is the Law of Conservation of Mass and Energy. Simply stated, this scientific principle holds that matter or energy cannot be created or destroyed; matter can be transformed into energy, and energy can be changed into matter; however, the total amount of the two remains the same.⁴

The First Law conflicts with the secular belief that all energy and matter were confined to a non-observed, tiny singularity that blew up, resulting in the universe we can observe today.

The Second Law of Thermodynamics is the Law of Entropy. The Second Law holds that things wear down, lose energy, and become less organized over time.⁵ Simply put, things become worse and worse, not better and better; less complex, not more complex over time.

This is the most accepted of all scientific principles (except for within *Darwinian-biased biology* which falsely teaches that things evolve into more complex life forms over *billions of years*).

The Second Law conflicts with the secular beliefs that the universe began with a great explosion, then organized itself into our solar system and eventually into all the highly complex forms of life on earth today.

The Laws of Logic⁶ hold that for every result which had a beginning there must be a cause which is outside of, and not a part of, the result. There can be no such thing as an “uncaused event.” Because of these Laws we can conclude that the cause of the universe had to have been in existence, outside of the universe’s space, matter, and time, in order to cause the universe to come into existence.

So, according to the First and Second Laws, and logic, the universe could not have created itself and then become more and more organized over time as required by Big Bang cosmologies.

A letter signed by dozens of scientists was published in *New Scientist* during 2004. Titled **Bucking the Big Bang**, statements included: *The Big Bang theory can boast no predictions that have been validated by observation. The Big Bang relies on a growing number of never-observed entities, inflation, dark matter, dark energy...and can't survive without these fudge factors...In no other field of physics would this continual recourse to new hypothetical factors be accepted. Claimed successes consist of retrospectively making observations fit by adding adjustable parameters.*⁷

As Dr. Fred Hoyle observed: *Be suspicious of a theory if more and more hypotheses are needed to support it as new facts become available.*⁸

The April 2011 cover of *Science* magazine claimed the current Big Bang theory needs to be discarded because it has too many problems to be fixed.

Then during 2014 two sensationalized “discoveries” in physics were announced: the discovery of both cosmic inflation and gravitational waves which confirmed the Big Bang Theory! However, after receiving months of worldwide acclaim, both “discoveries” were quietly retracted in 2015 after misleading hundreds of millions of people.^{9,10}

Yet this failed idea, man’s attempt to explain the universe without God, has been taught to high school and college students as if it were based on scientific facts for the past sixty years, corrupting the faith of young minds in the Word of God.

However, the Big Bang is turning out to be a Big Dud, leaving Naturalists and Darwinists without a viable explanation for how the universe, or the earth, came about. As a result, they continue to push ideas which have already been refuted and bend observations to fit their unobserved hypothesis.¹¹

The Biblical view of how the universe and the earth came into existence is found throughout Scripture. In Exodus 20:11 we are given God's Ten Commandments which were etched into stone by God's own finger. Regarding the Sabbath day God told us:

For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day...

In Genesis 2:1-2 we learn that the First Law of Thermodynamics, the Law of Conservation of Mass and Energy, was most likely put into place by our Creator following the sixth day of creation:

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made...

When God said His creation activity was finished, He meant it.

The Second Law of Thermodynamics, the Law of Entropy, is likely a part of God's curse on our fallen world and is described in several verses such as Isaiah 51:6:

...for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner; but my salvation shall be forever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

God put the natural laws into place, among them the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics. As their Creator, He can act outside of them as He chooses.

Of all ancient religious texts, only the Biblical God claimed to be both eternal...

...from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. Psalm 90:2

...and to exist outside of the universe's space, matter and time.

...In the beginning was the word (before the creation God existed). John 1:1

...I am not of the world. John 17:16

These verses leave all non-Christians, and Christians who accept man's knowledge over God's knowledge and wisdom, out of step with both science and logic. Yet observable science and logic fit perfectly with our Biblical Creator being the external Cause of the universe's space, matter and time.

In Jeremiah 2:27 the Bible foretold that people would turn their back on God and claim we came from a stone; that is, from a rock!

Saying...to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me...

Wow! God's Word is awesome, and there is no logical or viable scientific reason to believe that we came from a ball of rock, a stone, which was the result of a Big Bang.

As Nobel Prize-winning astrophysicist Dr. Arno Penzias stated, “The best data we have are exactly what I would have predicted had I had nothing to go on but the five books of Moses.”¹³

My advice is we consider what real science and logic tells us and therefore place our faith in our Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ.

Uniformity: The Present Is The Key To The Past

Uniformity-based thinking is the key to the entire old-earth dating system. Unlike the old-earth beliefs of the ancient Greeks, modern-day old-earth beliefs are founded upon a belief in what is called *uniformitarianism*.¹⁴ While the term sounds daunting, all it means is with the exception of occasional local interruptions, such as a volcanic eruption, processes observed today generally occur at the same rates as they have been since the earth began. People who accept this belief think *the present is the key to the past*.

For example, people could measure the amount of silt being removed from Grand Canyon by the Colorado River today and, assuming uniformity, they could look at the size of the Canyon and believe it took the river *millions of years* to carve out the chasm. And they would be wrong (see chapter four). Let’s use an observable example to expose the faulty concept of uniformity.

Have you ever seen a mechanic remove used oil from a car? The mechanic removes the oil pan plug, and the oil gushes into a bucket below. Then, two minutes later, the bucket is full of oil and the flow coming from the car has slowed to a gradual drip.

If people who had never seen oil drained from a car happened along at this time, and if they believed the present rate of oil drip-

ping into the bucket had always been the same, they could very well conclude that it had taken *thousands of years* to fill that bucket with oil. But they would be wrong!¹⁵

The demonstrable fact is *the present is not the key to the unobservable past*.

The Biblical view holds that the fact the secular worldview is based on old-earth beliefs, which are founded on the belief that processes observed today are similar to past processes, is great proof of the Spirit-led inspiration of the Bible. This is because the apostle Peter prophesied in 2 Peter 3:3-4 that in the last days scoffers would make these assertions!

Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

I believe this verse refers to both judgment and to the future claims of uniformity as today’s old-earth believers base their *billions of years* beliefs on present processes being relatively the same as past processes.

Old-earth believers assume the earth is old because they believe that the gradual strata formation observed now has continued on in relatively the same manner ever since the beginning of the world. They see the speed of light today and, thinking it has always been uniform, believe it took millions or billions of years to get to earth. This is uniformity-based thinking in action as foretold in the Word of God.

I will pick up this incredible scriptural prophecy from 2 Peter 3 as we discuss starlight next in this chapter and when I discuss the global flood in chapters three and six.

Again, I will just state the simple truth: the present is not the key to the past.

Starlight Takes Millions Of Years To Reach The Earth

A light year is not a measure of time. It is a measure of distance (six trillion miles). Light presently travels at 186,282 miles per second through earth's atmosphere. By placing their faith in uniformity, while noting the vast distances stars are located from the earth, secularists conclude it takes starlight *millions of years* to reach our planet.

The simple truth is, had stars formed over *millions of years* and had starlight always traveled at its current speed, it surely would have taken visible starlight *millions of years* to reach our planet. But what do the facts reveal?

First note, many star deaths have been observed while never has the birth of a new star been detected. This is yet another problem for the evolutionary view since more star births than star extinctions would be taking place if the universe were evolving.

Because of this dilemma, whenever something new is found in space which is not understood, it is often deemed to be a star-birthing chamber. Still, the actual scientific fact remains; never has the birth of a new star been observed. Meanwhile both the Laws of Logic and the First Law of Thermodynamics indicate that it never will.

In the meantime, in two astonishing projects, researchers in labs have been able to bring light to a dead stop, capture, then release it!¹⁶ Other scientists have sped light impulses to 300 times the observed speed of light!¹⁷ Since mankind can change the speed of light, I see no scientific reason to believe today's speed of light has always been constant. After all, how long did it take to fill the pan with oil?

The Biblical view of light is found in the first chapter of the first book in the Bible. We are told in Genesis 1:3-5 that on the first day of the creation week, God's Spirit moved upon the face of the waters which were covering the newly formed orb:

And God said, Let there be light; and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night...

In other words, God was hovering above the earth while He was making it, and during the first day He made light instantaneously at His spoken Word.

Since humans can alter the speed of light, I see no reason to doubt the Creator of light can do so as well. Thus, we can trust that God provided light exactly when and where He claims to have done so.

Skeptics have told me a sudden change in the speed of light would disrupt the proton-to-neutron balance and instantly end all life. Though I have not looked into this claim I figure if true, it may explain why the Creator of all life got light here on the first day of His creation. This was before He created life on days three, five and six. It was also prior to the natural laws which God put in

place after the sixth day to govern his creation. Interestingly, while God made light on the first day, He did not make the sun, moon, and stars until the fourth day of the creation week.

We are told in Genesis 1:14 God made the stars to provide:

...signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years;

Note that God knows the difference between a day and a year! God made the stars to be seen immediately for signs, and for the tracking of time which was also a part of His creation.

An eye-opening Biblical prophecy regarding starlight, found in 2 Peter 3:5 is that last days' scoffers would claim uniformity (light has always traveled at a constant rate of speed from distant stars to planet earth) while denying God made the heavens mature:

For this they willingly are ignorant of that by the word of God the heavens were of old.

As further proof of the Truth of God's Word, skeptics today are pleading uniformity to claim it takes starlight millions of year to reach our planet. God's Word is amazing!

Old-earthers err due to having rejected God's Word about His week-long creation and His global judgment by water. These are two keys to the earth's history, and aside from these two events, things have been relatively uniform.

The truth is the present is not the key to the past. Instead, God's Word is the key to the present and the past.

"At college I'm bombarded with evolution, atheism and professors who present 'facts' against the Bible. I sought advice but no one could answer my questions. I began to accept my faith was going to die. Then I heard of you and got your DVDs. I was skeptical you could refute the 'facts' but you did or I would have lost my faith. 'THANK YOU!'" Brenda in AZ

"We had a lot of questions and you answered every question we had and more. I am so excited!" Julia in WA

Chapter One
**The Big Bang;
Uniformity and Starlight**
Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. The Second Law of Thermodynamics holds that things tend toward disorder. T F
2. The Cause of the universe had to exist outside of space, matter and time. T F
3. The Bible foretold that scoffers would deny God made the heavens mature. T F
4. The speed of light refutes Biblical creation. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The current Big Bang theory is turning out to be a big _____.
2. For in _____ days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and _____ that is in them.
3. Uniformity holds that the _____ is the key to the _____.
4. The inspired author of Genesis knew the difference between a _____ and a _____.

Discussion Point:

Read 2 Peter 3:3-4 and discuss how the belief in processes remaining fairly the same (uniformitarianism) impacts science today.



2

**The Radiometric
Dating Methods**

“To be ignorant...would be to throw down our weapons and to betray our uneducated brethren who have, under God, no defense but us against the intellectual attacks of the heathen.”¹⁸ C.S. Lewis

Radiometric Dating

Radiometric, or radioisotope, dating techniques comprise one of what I refer to as the five pillars of today’s old-earth beliefs.

The public perception, fueled by the secular media, schools, and scientific establishment, is that radiometric dating methods provide iron-clad proof that the world is billions of years old.

Here are the facts. It is an observable, thus scientific, fact that radioactive elements decay over time. The radioactive material is considered to be the parent element, and as it decays it produces what is referred to as the daughter element. For instance, the parent element, uranium-238, decays into the daughter material, lead-206. It is also true that we have the equipment to accurately

measure the amounts of both the parent and daughter elements in a particular rock at the time of testing.

Based on the known rate that a parent element presently decays into the daughter material, combined with measuring the amounts of the parent and the daughter elements in a rock, an approximate age for the rock is obtained (note: this is actually a measurement of radioactive decay, not of time). In other words, the various radiometric dating techniques indicate that it took X number of years for the current amount of the daughter element to form.

There are about fifty different combinations of elements employed as methods of radioisotope dating. These include potassium-argon, potassium-calcium, samarium-neodymium, rubidium-strontium, uranium-lead, thorium-lead, and lead-lead.

Initially, these dating methods sound viable. However, the observable fact is each method requires that several guesses, referred to as assumptions, be made in order to come up with an age for the rock being dated. These unobserved guesses corrupt the validity of the ages provided by the various radioisotope dating methods.

Because of the erroneous belief that these methods are reliable, let us take a look at the isotope dating methods in action. Since uranium-lead is one of the most popular of the methods, I will use it in this discussion.

It is an observable fact that uranium-238 decays into lead-206.¹⁹ It is also true that we can accurately measure the amounts of the parent and daughter elements in the rock being dated.

Furthermore, today's rate of decay from uranium-238 to lead-206 has been determined by observable scientific methods. However, this is where the science comes to a halt and the assumptions take over, corrupting the integrity of the radiometric dating results.

These dating techniques are used on igneous rock. The assumptions are made that:

- a) none of the daughter material, lead in this example, was in the rock when the rock formed; and
- b) the melting process which occurred when the rock formed started the radiometric clock.

Neither of these assumptions was observed.

Since the age given to the rock is based on how long the daughter material took to form, if lead was present in the rock from the start, the resulting radiometric age will be millions or billions of years older than what the rock really is.

How Badly Do These Guesses Corrupt the Radiometric Dating Techniques?

For the past sixty years the most popular technique has been potassium-argon dating. Yet dating labs are now admitting that argon, the daughter material, is often present in newly formed rocks. Again, since the age given to a rock is based on how long the daughter material took to form, this erroneous dating method has been used to mislead an entire generation into thinking the earth is billions of years old and that death existed long before mankind!

Another radiometric dating assumption that corrupts the reliability of these methods involves contamination. Amounts of both the parent and the daughter materials can be added to or lost from a rock. Contamination can be caused by heat, pressure, moisture, earthquakes and more.

To blindly assume that a rock has existed for millions or billions of years and has never been contaminated by the addition or loss of either the parent or the daughter material is anything but scientific. The fact is no one was there to observe whether or not contamination occurred.

Since the age given to the rock sample is based on the amounts of the parent and daughter elements presently found in the rock, if any uranium or lead was added to the rock or lost from it the radiometric age will be off by millions or billions of years.

Still another non-observed assumption affecting all radiometric dating results is the unobservable belief that the decay rates observed today for the various parent elements have always been the same (uniformity).

Yet more and more research is bringing this assumption into question. And if this assumption is wrong, the age given by any of the radiometric dating methods will be off by *millions or billions of years*.

Two more assumptions include that there was never a worldwide flood which laid down the earth's stratified layers quickly, and God had nothing to do with anything. So these methods are biased against the Word of God before the dating process even begins.

It is tragic that billions of people have lost their faith in the God of the Bible because they were fooled into thinking radiometric dating results, man's knowledge, has trumped God's Word.

Once a person realizes the number of unobserved assumptions, which are basically nothing more than wild guesses that are employed by the radiometric dating methods, that individual will understand why real science does NOT prove that the earth is millions, much less billions, of years old. Though radiometric methods may include many scientific facts, the techniques are anything but scientific or accurate.

...avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. 1 Timothy 6:20-21

We are told to avoid false knowledge, false science. As I often say, real science is a Believer's best friend, but we must be wise and discern between observable evidences and misguided interpretations of evidences masquerading as science.

Knowing the radiometric dating techniques rely on several unobservable assumptions, it may not surprise you to learn that they often provide a wide range of ages for any particular rock when different isotope dating methods are used to age it.

For example, Cardenas Basalt lava flows found in the Grand Canyon were radioisotope dated by potassium-argon isochrones at .51 billion years old yet also dated by samarium-neodymium as being more than three times as old – 1.7 billion years old.¹⁰

It is accurate to say that the radiometric dating methods are unreliable, non-scientific and biased against the Word of God.

So how do those who believe the earth is billions of years old decide which of the ages produced by the radiometric dating methods are correct? Since these are published as if they were proven facts in school textbooks and scientific journals, we need to know.

The answer is that published radiometric dates are selected once an age is obtained that matches another old-earth dating system, the man-made geologic time scale, also referred to as the geologic column. Rocks are dated over and over until a date is obtained that matches the geologic time scale. Non-matching dates are tossed out while the matching age is *selected*.

For example, during 1972 a skull of *Homo habilis*, which Darwinists consider to be an extinct species of human, was found in a layer of rock which had already been dated as being 230 million years old. Well, such a fossil find certainly did not fit the geologic time scale, so the age of the strata was changed from 230 million years old to 1.8 million years old. Secular geologists date the rock by the fossils and the fossils by the rock according to the ages assigned to the man-made geologic column, as I will explain in the next chapter.²¹

Occam's Razor is the principle that the simplest answer (the one that makes the fewest assumptions) is – other things being equal – better than more complex explanations.

The Biblical view holds:

- Earth's sedimentary layers were laid down by water during God's global flood judgment of man's sin.
- Radiometric dating methods are corrupted due to being based on mankind's erroneous assumptions to include the view that stratified rock layers formed gradually.

- God's wisdom trumps man's limited knowledge once again.

Occam's Razor

Carbon dating is the best known of the isotope dating methods. In this dating method, the amount of carbon-14 is measured in organic remains; that is, in the remains of plants or animals. C-14 is produced in the earth's atmosphere when cosmic rays enter the atmosphere and create fast-moving neutrons. These neutrons collide with nitrogen-14 atoms and change the N-14 into radioactive C-14 atoms.²² Trace amounts of C-14 exist in plants because during the process of photosynthesis plants take in CO₂, which contains tiny amounts of C-14.

Meanwhile, animals ingest C-14 when they eat or breathe. However, once a plant or animal dies it stops taking in C-14, which gradually decays back into N-14.

Today's rate of decay has been established and we have the instruments to accurately measure the amount of C-14 and "Modern Carbon 12" in organic remains. Though the process is complicated, simply stated the less C-14 in the remains, the older it will be aged by the carbon dating method (note: this is a measurement of radioactive decay, not of time).

For example, technicians have to assume that the organic remains being tested laid in the ground for long periods of time yet were never contaminated by the gain or loss of C-14. Yet moisture, heat, pressure and other conditions can each cause contamination.

Since the age given to the organic material is based on how much C-14 is found in the item being dated, not knowing how much contamination occurred corrupts the integrity of the carbon dating procedure.

Other carbon dating assumptions include the notion that today's rates of atmospheric production and decay have always been the same (uniformity). However, no one was there to observe this, and if either guess is wrong, all carbon dating results are completely inaccurate and observable facts strongly suggest the present is not the key to the past.

For example, earth's magnetic field is known to have weakened by more than 6% since the 1850s. This means that the magnetic field used to be stronger than it is today. A stronger field would have blocked a lot of the cosmic rays from entering the atmosphere, reducing the production and the amount of C-14 in the world.

As a result, plants and animals living in the past ingested less C-14 than do their descendants that live today. This means creatures living 800 years ago would have had a lower percentage of C-14 in them when they died than plants or animals that lived 400 years ago, and much lower than ones that lived just 100 years ago.

The net result is a multiplying effect on assigned ages. In other words, things living in the past will carbon date substantially older than they really are.

Yet again we see that the present is not the key to the past.

As of this writing, the few scientists who actually operate carbon dating equipment seem to agree that measurable amounts of C-14 should decay away, at today's rate, to indiscernible amounts in 40,000 to 100,000 years. To be as fair as possible, I will go with the 100,000 year time frame.

This means the oldest age carbon dating could provide would be 100,000 years since measurable amounts of C-14 would be gone beyond that amount of time. Yet C-14 has been discovered in diamonds, oil, natural gas, coal and other organic samples which secularists tell us are *millions or billions of years* old.²³

Even more revealing is that the Cambrian layer, the lowest strata containing appreciable amounts of fossils which secular geologists claim is about 570,000,000 years old, still contains measurable amounts of C-14. This means that the Cambrian layer must be less than 100,000 years old!²⁴

Even more astounding, scientific tests have found all of the layers not only contain C-14, but in the same range of amounts from the top strata all the way down through the Cambrian layer. Since C-14 decays away over time, this discovery strongly indicates all of these layers formed during the same cataclysmic event!²⁵

To explain the existence of C-14 in material that, according to the geologic time scale, is millions or billions of years old, old-earth claimers claim the materials were contaminated with the C-14 found in them today. But this is an incredulous claim in light of the fact that all secular biased radiometric dating results depend on the assumption that contamination never occurred!

Still, many researchers claim carbon dating is fairly accurate when used on organic remains which are less than 2,500 years old. However, this is because they can calibrate dates to fit with known historical events. Thus the accepted carbon dates actually come from historical records rather than from the carbon dating method.

In an attempt to extend carbon dating results even further back in time, tree-ring dating (dendrochronology) is employed. In this case the accepted carbon dates actually come from counting tree rings rather than from the carbon dating method. However, scientific research has proven that multiple tree rings can be produced annually!²⁶

Time and again, the assumptions employed in the various radiometric dating procedures are shown to be inaccurate. Yet, due to the secular control of the media, scientific, and educational establishments, the public is kept in the dark about the unreliability of these faulty dating techniques. As a result, most people think they are accurate when, in fact, nothing could be further from the truth.

It is vital to understand that the geologic time scale is where the ages actually come from. Once you understand how these dating methods fit together and how old-earth ages are derived, you will truly grasp the superiority of God's Word over man's fallible philosophies. For a better understanding, I will cover the geologic column (geologic time scale) in the next chapter.

The Biblical view is the global flood laid down the earth's sedimentary layers of rock, including the things those layers contain, just a few thousand years ago during the global flood. Thus, we should find C-14 in the same range of amounts throughout the water-borne sediments as well as in gas and coal deposits, and this is exactly what is found! Carbon dating provides great support for the Biblical worldview.

The Biblical view includes the idea that the radioisotope dating methods are based on mankind's fallible interpretations of the earth, and that the world's wisdom is foolishness with God.²⁷

Occam's Razor

"Growing up in a Christian home, the one thing that shook my faith was trying to balance what the Bible said and what I was being taught in school about evolution and millions of years by my teachers. No one has ever shown me the truth in a more honest and concise way than you. Your DVDs were an eye-opener!" Mary in OR

"Thank you for teaching the Word of God as it's written. All of my children have heard your sermons and have shared your website with their friends." Leslie in AZ

Chapter Two

The Radiometric Dating Methods Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Radiometric dating proves the earth is billions of years old. T F
2. Results based on non-observed assumptions are unreliable. T F
3. In carbon dating, amounts of carbon-14 are measured. T F
4. Contamination can corrupt radiometric dating results. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Radiometric dating methods are one of five _____ for old-earth beliefs.
2. Occam's Razor: The answer with the least _____ is likely the _____.
3. _____ does not work on items more than 100,000 years old.
4. Carbon dating is used on _____ material (_____ and _____) remains.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 1:1 and discuss some of the changes to society that might occur if the general public knew that "millions of years of time" were a belief rather than an iron-clad scientific fact.



3

No Global Flood and The Geologic Time Scale

“Old-earthers will deny the global flood to their death because such a flood destroys death-before-Adam, old-earth beliefs by explaining how earth’s stratified layers formed quickly.” Russ Miller

In this chapter I will discuss two more of what I refer to as the five pillars of old-earth beliefs: the idea there was never a global flood and the geologic time scale. These two go hand-in-hand.

There Has Never Been A Global Flood

Until the mid-1800s most people believed the earth was a few thousand years old.

They accepted that our planet had been judged with a world-wide flood that had laid down the sedimentary layers of rock which comprise the outer crust of the earth.

As it is important to have a frame of reference in order to conduct scientific investigation of our planet, scientists in the early 1800s,²⁸ including several Christians, developed the **geologic**

column, or time scale. Unfortunately, it did not take long for old-earth beliefs, founded on a belief in *uniformity*, to corrupt the observable science behind the column.

Naturalists and secularists, who placed their faith in uniformity, correctly observed that present rates of strata formation were extremely slow. They then erroneously assumed that the unobservable past rates of strata accumulation were gradual as well. Then, by denying the earth had endured a global flood, they determined it had taken *millions of years* for earth's crust, the stratified layers, to form.

Based on these non-observed beliefs, the geologic column was quickly turned into a time scale that replaced the global flood, fooled billions of people into accepting death-before-Adam beliefs, and undermined billions of people's faith in God's Word.

The geologic column, also known as the geologic time scale, is a drawing consisting of twelve primary layers. Each layer was given a name, assigned index fossils, and given an ancient age. Charles Lyell popularized the geologic time scale in his book *The Principles of Geology*, which was published in 1830.



Since this system for dating the earth was invented when state-of-the-art weaponry was a musket and when modern transportation was a horse-drawn carriage, a fair question is: How did these individuals derive the ages they assigned to the rock

Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

layers? There is only one viable response. They made up the ages of the rock layers based on their belief that the layers had formed gradually at the same pace as they could observe at that time (uniformity).

Note: The geologic column is where radiometric ages are selected from. Thus, a **worldwide flood explains how earth's stratified layers formed quickly, destroying the geologic column and old-earth beliefs.** This is why old-earth believers deny the global flood and the evidence of it.

Index fossils are an integral part of the geologic time scale. Index fossils are fossils of plants and animals which were assumed to have gone extinct while a particular layer of rock was gradually forming. Having supposedly gone extinct during that particular period of strata formation, their remains would not be found in younger layers lying above the fossil's extinction layer.

Thus, whenever an index fossil is found, everything in the layer containing the remains is given the age that the column assigned to that specific fossil. In other words, **the ages of rock layers are derived from the ages assigned to the index fossils found in them while the ages of the index fossils are obtained from which rock layer they are found in.**²⁹

This is circular reasoning at its finest.

Another fair question is: How did the inventors of the geologic column know which plants and animals had become extinct during the unobserved formation of the various rock layers?

Obviously they could not have known, and today, the much-heralded index fossils of the geologic column, on which the

old-earth beliefs have been built, have turned into a stupendous embarrassment to the old-earth faithful as they keep showing up alive! In fact, they are being found alive by the dozens.

So many supposedly extinct plants and animals are being found alive today that a scientific classification has been made for them. No, I am not kidding. They are referred to as **Lazarus Taxon**³⁰ because they have seemingly risen from the dead! However, they never were extinct and their living forms today undermine the very basis of the geologic time scale. Think about it. The layers of the geologic column have been assigned vast ages based on many unobserved beliefs including how long some plants and animals have been extinct. Now we know that many of the index fossils did not become extinct when their supposed extinction layer formed, and that many are still alive today!

This invalidates the geologic time scale from which radiometric ages are selected. And Lazarus Taxon are not the worst news that real, observation-based science has for unobserved *billions-of-years* beliefs.

If earth's stratified rock layers had formed gradually over *billions of years*, how much of the earth's crust should we expect to be comprised of the twelve primary layers of the geologic column? This would include the layers being in the correct order and containing the corresponding index fossils by which the layers are identified. Should we expect 100%, 75% or at least 50% of earth's crust to contain the geologic column?

Had the layers formed slowly over long ages of time I would expect the Column to exist in at least 50%, if not 90%, of our planet's crust. What would you think?

Despite what you or I might expect, according to the old-earth faithful, the vaunted geologic column only exists in about 0.5% of the earth's crust. That is, even the researchers who place their faith in this old-earth dating system admit that it is not found in 99.5% of the earth's surface! And to my knowledge the scant 0.5% of the earth's surface which is claimed to hold the infamous geologic column does not contain the proper order of the notorious index fossils. Thus the question becomes: Does the column exist at all in the natural world?³¹ I must say that, as of this writing, I have not been shown any evidence to convince me that it does exist in the natural world.

And the geologic time scale is where modern-day old-earth beliefs were derived. It is where the published radiometric dates are selected. What does this tell you about death-before-Adam, old-earth beliefs?

Please consider: Only radiometric ages that match the column are published. Next, since they match each other, the claim is made that this proves the various old-earth dating methods work. And the secular world, including many Christians, has been taken in by this false science.

Ever-growing numbers of scientific discoveries are revealing that the present is NOT the key to the past. Many times the rapid formation of stratified layers, canyons and other geological processes have been observed during catastrophic events.

In fact, studies show that it requires a cataclysmic event to stratify layers.

Whenever large mixtures of various-sized grains are moved by volcanic activity or massive water flow, they can rapidly segregate

into stratified layers by grain size and density. Harvard geologist Alan Jopling stated, “...there is factual evidence from both field observation and experiment that laminae composed of bed material are commonly deposited by current action within a period of seconds or minutes.”³² Larger grains tend to be found at the base of the strata while smaller grains usually end up on the top.

The May 18, 1980 eruption of Mt. St. Helens in Washington State, along with its aftermath, provided some of the most scientifically observed geological processes in all of history. I will devote chapter nineteen to Mt. St. Helens. For now I will simply point out that these observed events revealed three different ways layers can form quickly.³³

A twenty-five-foot-thick layer of strata was laid down in a matter of minutes by (pyroclastic) flows that rushed from the volcano’s crater at over 200 miles per hour.

Air-fall deposits formed finely stratified layers in a matter of days following the eruption as debris fell back to earth. In fact, in some locations finely stratified layers several hundred feet thick were laid down in a matter of minutes.

On March 19, 1982, surging water and mud flows carved a canyon through these layers. This event also laid down a finely stratified layer on top of the previously deposited layers. And all formed rapidly, not over never-observed *millions or billions of years* of time.

However, if humanists lose their foundation of long ages of time, they lose everything. So despite these scientifically observed events, unobserved old-earth interpretations of canyon and strata formation continue to be taught in schools. That is secular indoctrination as opposed to scientific education.

Mudstones

A key to old-earth beliefs is the notion that earth’s sedimentary layers of rock, which make up about 78% of the outer crust of the earth, were NOT laid down during a global flood.

Secular geologists have been using mudstones, which make up about 67% of earth’s stratified layers, as one of their primary evidences against the worldwide deluge. Old-earthers have been claiming that swift water currents, such as the planet would have endured during a worldwide flood, would have disrupted any previously deposited layers.

Based on this unobserved, erroneous assumption, secular geology has been teaching that clay particles settled gradually and uniformly to the floor of calm bodies of water over long ages of time to form the mudstones. Again, we see assumptions based upon assumptions being passed off as if they were scientific facts.

However, during 2007 these old-earth beliefs were refuted by real science.³⁴ Researchers at Indiana University ran a series of experiments which allowed them to observe the accumulation of mudstone strata. Testing various types of mud in both salt and fresh water flows revealed that mudstone layers can form in both tranquil seas or in swift-moving waters.

The Biblical view found in Genesis, the first book of the Bible, is that God’s original creation was *very good* until Adam’s original sin corrupted it. Then, due to man’s continuing sinfulness, God destroyed His creation via a global flood during the days of Noah, approximately 4,500 years ago.

And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were

covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. Genesis 7:19-20

The aftermath of a flood in which *all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered* should be significant. For example, I would expect that the outer crust of the earth we observe today would primarily consist of sedimentary layers of rock that were deposited by water. I would also expect to find significant lava flows interspersed among the sedimentary layers.

I would further predict that the layers would contain the fossils of plants and creatures that had been drowned and buried so quickly that they did not have time to rot away or be eaten by bacteria, worms, or other scavengers.

And what do we observe today? The outer crust of the earth we now live on averages a mile deep of sedimentary layers of rock that were deposited by water. These layers are interspersed with lava flows, and the stratified layers contain billions of fossils of plants and creatures that were buried so quickly they did not have time to rot or be eaten by scavengers.

Occam's Razor

Secular textbooks teach that **fossils and petrified logs** found in the rock layers formed over *millions of years*. However, no one has ever witnessed anything taking place over long ages of time, while many examples of rapid fossilization and petrification have been observed.³⁵ Fence posts, hats, water wheels and more have been found which are known to have turned to stone in fewer than seventy years.

The fact is for a plant or animal to become a fossil it must be rapidly buried before bacteria, worms, insects or animals can eat

it or before oxygen or chemicals can cause it to decay away. Once buried, minerals – such as calcite (calcium carbonate) and silica (silicon dioxide) that have been dissolved and transported by groundwater – gradually replace bone, tooth and plant material. This leaves behind a fossil shaped like the bone, tooth or plant the minerals replaced.³⁶

However, if humanists lose long ages of time, they lose everything. So despite these observable scientific discoveries, secular schools, colleges and textbooks continue to deny the global flood while teaching unsuspecting students the dubious old-earth interpretations of the world that have been taught for the past century.

Is it any wonder that the majority of geologists believe the earth is *billions of years* old and that there was never a global flood? It is not because the evidence demands it. It is because old-earth interpretations are all they have been taught. Yet the testable, observable facts support the Word of God.

Another part of the Biblical worldview regarding the worldwide deluge is a most revealing proof that the Bible is the inspired Word of our Creator, Judge and redeeming Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ. This is the continuing prophecy about end-time scoffers found in 2 Peter 3:5-6:

For this they willingly are ignorant of...Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

Absolutely astounding! More than 1,900 years ago the Word of God foretold that doubters would deny the global flood in the latter days, and this is EXACTLY what old-earth believers do today. Amazing!

So why would someone deny the worldwide deluge? The answer is simple. Such an event would explain how the earth's sedimentary layers of rock, which were laid down by water, formed quickly which, in turn, would erode old-earth beliefs which are based upon the belief that the earth's stratified layers formed gradually and uniformly over long ages of unobserved time.

Thus, a worldwide flood destroys death-before-Adam beliefs. Because of this simple truth, old-earthers deny the global flood or its effects. In fact, they will deny God's worldwide judgment with fury if challenged because if they lose billions of years, they lose it all.

Old-earthers err due to having rejected God's Word about His week-long creation and His year-long global judgment by water. These are two keys to the earth's real history, and aside from these two events, things have been relatively uniform.

A visualization of the global flood, found in chapter twenty, will help explain many of earth's geological features through a Biblical view.

When it comes to the age of the earth, the truth is that the present has never been the key to the past. Instead, God's Word is the key to the past and the global flood that occurred during the days of Noah is the key to understanding the age of the earth.

"I hold an advanced degree in geology. Your presentation on the global flood has been a real eye-opener! Thank you very much."

Don in AZ

"I'm a geologist and want to commend you on your excellent materials!" Brent in MT

"My son and I attended one of your teachings when he was 6; then you shared at our church when he was 9. We later attended a college event where you brought your teachings to a crowded auditorium of college students, professors and hecklers. We were praying as you gently, but firmly, refuted their efforts to argue for Darwinism and they soon became quiet. Your hard work and dedication to put the truth of our Creator into the minds and hearts of people has been more profound than you realize. Your teachings solidified our son's belief as a child, and now as a young man. I will be forever grateful for your dedication to help teach the masses; including my family. Thank you and your wife." Cindy in AZ

Chapter Three

No Global Flood and the Geologic Time Scale Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. A global flood destroys modern day old-earth beliefs. T F
2. The Bible foretold scoffers would deny the global flood. T F
3. Index fossils are being found alive today by the dozens. T F
4. The eruption of Mt. St. Helens undermined many old-earth beliefs. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The belief there was _____ a Global _____ is a pillar of old-earth beliefs.
2. _____ fossils are a vital part of the _____ Time Scale.
3. The geologic column is based on _____ reasoning.
4. The flood waters covered all the high _____ under the whole _____.

Discussion Point:

Read Psalm 11:3 and discuss why whether or not there was a worldwide flood is the lynchpin in the war of worldviews between the secular view and the Biblical view.



4

The Grand Canyon and The Grand Staircase

“If the earth is billions of years old, and if rivers carve canyons over millions of years, why don’t we find Grand Canyons everywhere?” Russ Miller

Grand Canyon

Grand Canyon is another of the five pillars of old-earth beliefs. More than 900 cubic miles of sediment have been removed to form the Grand Canyon in Northern Arizona. By measuring the amount of sediment presently being carried out of the chasm by the Colorado River, and assuming that present rates are the same as past rates of erosion (uniformity), secular scientists concluded it took *millions of years* for the river to form the Canyon. However, the two most popular old-earth interpretations of how Grand Canyon formed have been scientifically debunked – and have been for a number of years!

A major hurdle for the belief that the Colorado River carved out the Canyon is that the river enters Grand Canyon about a mile below the top rim of the gorge...and water does not flow uphill.

In order to explain how the river eroded the canyon, uniformity minded researchers came up with the *Ancient River Theory*, also known as the *Antecedent River Theory*.³⁷ This hypothesis holds that the water flow was eroding the chasm at the exact same rate at which the Kaibab Plateau, or Upwarp, through which the canyon slices, was uniformly and slowly uplifting over *millions of years*. Talk about a miracle! Though taught as fact for nearly a century, the Ancient River Theory has been thoroughly refuted from a scientific standpoint and has been for sixty years.³⁸

One of the many problems for this idea are that the Wasatch layers were deposited against the side of the already-formed Kaibab Upwarp. The order in which the two events occurred can be discerned as the Wasatch layers were not uplifted along with the layers of the Kaibab Plateau; proving the Wasatch layers were deposited following the uplifting event.

However, the event which knifed through the upwarp to form Grand Canyon cut through both the uplifted strata as well as through the horizontal Wasatch layers. This proves that the Kaibab Upwarp formed before the Wasatch layers were laid down against it, then the event that eroded the Canyon followed. Like I often say, real science is a Believer's best friend. Rarely do I hear anyone touting the Ancient River Theory today, though untold millions of people have been misled because of it.

Next came the *Stream Capture*, or *Precocious Gully Theory*. This is more of an excuse than a viable theory. After all, Grand Canyon is one of the five pillars of old-earth beliefs, so those who worship at the altar of old-earth beliefs cannot afford to admit the gorge formed quickly. Though this tale is currently the primary old-earth excuse for the formation of Grand Canyon, it is rather far-fetched to say the least.

This tale holds that the Colorado River was slowly eroding the chasm from one direction while rain runoff was gradually eroding a gully on the other side of the upwarp. Eventually the two canyons met at Kanab Creek where they joined up to form Grand Canyon. Having led river-rafting trips through Grand Canyon, I can attest firsthand to the utter impossibility of this tale.

First, the site where the two erosion events supposedly met is along a spectacular two-mile straight stretch of the gorge where the rock walls tower 700+ feet straight up from the river's edge. The steep walls are solid proof that the chasm was carved out quickly via massive water flow that cut straight down through the strata, not gradually over *millions of years*.

Also, Kanab Creek turns away from the 700-foot tall cliffs at a 90-degree angle and immediately turns into the meandering loops of a slow-moving stream. This is not indicative of the type of flow required to have formed the 700-foot tall canyon walls immediately next to the creek.

Furthermore, the towering walls of the gorge match up perfectly where the two unobserved erosion events were supposed to have come together. There is no spot where one can say, "Here is where two separate gullies came together." This strongly implies that there never were two separate gullies. The observable evidence reveals that the Stream Capture Theory is simply wishful thinking by those not wanting to admit Grand Canyon formed quickly.

If you have not previously heard this information, it is because secularists do not have a viable way to explain how Grand Canyon could have formed slowly over long ages of time, so they suppress the evidence against its gradual formation and continue to allude to the debunked Stream Capture hypothesis.

If you have ever visited Grand Canyon National Park, you know what I mean. You likely read the old-earth propaganda in the literature they give to you upon entering the park. You probably saw the signs at the viewpoints, overheard a park ranger rattle on about millions of years, or hiked along the rim trail's *Geologic Trail of Time*, complete with bronze medallions and cement pedestals showcasing rocks and deep time.

Due to the faulty misinterpretations of Grand Canyon pushed by the secular park service and secular schools, Grand Canyon has been used to fool billions of people into doubting or denying God's Word.

Let us discuss the stratified layers through which Grand Canyon slices, as well as the area around Grand Canyon. You will see that the geological formations in the region around the Canyon provide great support of the global flood which destroys *billions of years*, death-before-Adam beliefs.

The stratified layers of the Kaibab Plateau through which Grand Canyon cuts are sedimentary layers that were laid down by water. Marine fossils such as sea lily stems, sponges, scallops, clams and brachiopods are found in these layers.³⁹

There are a lack of time gaps between the rock layers.⁴⁰ For example, had a layer laid on the surface for *millions of years* before the layer above it formed, evidence should include water erosion, plant growth and acids leaching from the ancient rocks on the surface of the lower layer. These would be *time gaps*. However, these time gaps are not there, revealing that the layers did not form gradually over *billions of years*.

Then there are the *squashed polonium halos*. Allow me to explain. Polonium is a radioactive isotope. Polonium-210 emits energy for about two years after it forms. The energy forms colored circles around the element and, if caught in a log that petrifies or a rock that hardens during that two-year period, produces what are called radio halos. Circular halos that got squashed into an elongated shape when the layer above them was deposited are found in the Jurassic, Triassic, and Eocene layers of the Colorado plateau.

However, after being squashed, the circular pattern began forming again. This proves that these layers, supposedly representing 250 million years of time per the geologic time scale, actually formed within a matter of weeks or months of each other, while the energy was still being emitted from the polonium.⁴¹

Other major embarrassments to believers in uniformity are the layers of rock that are missing from within the Grand Canyon. These are referred to as *unconformities*.⁴² The standard old-earth, death-before-Adam line is that the missing layers of rock – some of which represent up to 1.2 billion years of missing strata – were somehow eroded before the layer that now exists above it was deposited... but NOT by a worldwide flood! And there are several *unconformities* found between various Grand Canyon layers.

One of the unconformities lends an especially devastating blow to the secular interpretation of the Canyon's strata formation. This is where the Redwall Limestone, supposedly 340 million years old, sits atop the Muav Limestone, supposedly 505 million years old. Missing between them are, supposedly, 165+ million years of other layers, including the Temple Butte Formation. However, in several locations where the Redwall and Muav layers meet, their materials are inter-bedded, mixed, with each other!

This shows they were both in a liquefied state when they were deposited one right after the other!

These observable facts are more rock-solid evidence against the gradual formation of the region's, and in fact our planet's, crustal layers of stratified rock.

The Biblical view is that the flood waters laid down the stratified layers quickly, squishing the still-forming polonium halos while leaving no *time gaps* between the future layers of rock. The surging waters were laying down layers and picking them up again throughout the year-long deluge. Some layers were removed and others were buried as unconformities, sometimes resulting in inter-bedded materials where one layer was deposited atop another.

After the layers formed, through which Grand Canyon was eventually cut, a major fault occurred below the Colorado Plateau. As a result, the strata were lifted upward about 4,000 feet to form the Kaibab Upwarp.⁴³ Interestingly, the bent rock is not cracked into a trillion pieces as should be expected had the layers been solid rock at the time.

Many examples of folded, yet unbroken, rock layers are found within the Canyon's walls. Folded strata in Carbon Creek and 75-Mile Creek are great examples that I show people when I lead Biblically based river rafting adventures.

The Biblical view is that stratified layers are bent, yet the rock is not broken because at the end of the global flood the layers were still moist sediments freshly deposited by the flood waters. When *the mountains arose and the valleys sank down* toward the end of the flood, separating or smashing the earth's plates together around the globe, the event likely formed the Kaibab Upwarp. These up-

lifted layers have since hardened into the bent, yet unbroken, rock strata that we can observe today at Grand Canyon.

The sedimentary layers that were laid down by water, through which an erosion event knifed to form the red, pink and white walls of Grand Canyon, are a testament to God's global judgment by water and to the Truth of the Bible.



25-foot thick folded strata in Carbon Creek, Grand Canyon, AZ. Photo taken by the author, 2016.

Occam's Razor

Allow me to introduce you to the second-best evidence of the global flood found anywhere in the world. This is such a powerful testimony to the Truth of God and His Word that two weeks after I explained this to an agnostic scientist, he accepted Jesus Christ as his Lord and Savior!

I give an *on the rim* talk during our Grand Canyon rim tours. As we stand on the Kaibab Limestone which makes up the rim of the gorge, I tell folks, "If you're looking down into the Canyon and you would like to see some of the best supporting proof of the Truth of God's Word found anywhere in the world, then you're looking the wrong way!" This is because the best evidence of the global flood, which erodes old-earth beliefs, is not found in Grand Canyon.

It is found above the Canyon's rim.

Cedar Mountain and **Red Butte** tower 900 feet above the Kaibab limestone. These buttes consist of the 600-foot thick

Moenkopi layer and 300-foot thick Chinle formation. Both layers were laid down by water and once covered the entire region, yet have been removed for thousands of square miles. We know this because the layers pick up again further north in Arizona and southern Utah, as well as east into the Painted Desert.

Think about this for a moment. While Grand Canyon represents about 900 cubic miles of missing sediments, these missing layers represent *several thousand* cubic miles of missing materials.

The most logical explanation is that the missing strata were removed and widely dispersed the last time the flood waters rushed off of the region we now call the Colorado Plateau.

So how does the National Park Service explain Cedar Mountain and Red Butte? Well, their first line of defense is to ignore the scientifically observable evidence as it destroys the *billions of years* foundation for their worldview. Since 99.99% of visitors do not know anything about the buttes, silence is all that is needed to conceal the truth. If pressed for an explanation of Cedar Mountain and Red Butte, the Park's fall-back position has been to claim the two formations are volcanic uplifts. This is in spite of the fact they consist of stratified layers laid down by water! Please realize most park rangers and geologists are not liars but are instead simply repeating the secular misinterpretations of the evidence that they themselves have been taught.

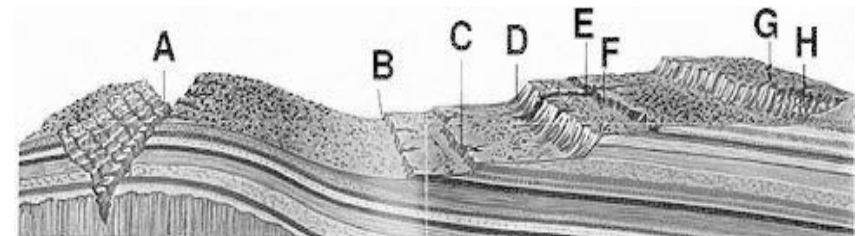
Beware of science falsely so called.⁴⁴

The Best Supporting Proof In The World Of The Global Flood

Now let me introduce you to the best evidence in support of the worldwide flood found anywhere on earth.

As stupendous as the missing 900 feet of strata are, they pale in comparison to the 8,500+ feet of stratified layers that are missing from on top of them! That's right. There used to be sedimentary deposited layers 8,500+ feet deep on top of the 900-foot thickness of rock layers that make up Cedar Mountain and Red Butte. In total, strata well over a mile deep have been removed from above the rim of Grand Canyon and these missing layers represent about 130,000 square miles of missing sediments – astounding evidence in support of the worldwide flood that occurred during the days of Noah. **NOTE:** I am being extremely conservative as in some areas 10,000 feet of strata are missing from above the rim of Grand Canyon.

In case you are wondering how we know the layers once covered the area, it is because the strata pick up again in northern Arizona and Southern Utah in what is known as the Grand Staircase.



Grand Canyon (A), Chocolate Cliffs (B), Vermilion Cliffs (C), White Cliffs (D), Zion Canyon (E), Gray Cliffs (F), Pink Cliffs (G), Bryce Canyon (H). National Park Service image: public domain.

The primary steps of the Grand Staircase are seen at the Vermilion Cliffs, Zion and Bryce Canyon. Bryce Canyon, which is a large *sapping structure* rather than a canyon, marks the northern edge of this massive erosional event. A *sapping structure* forms when water suddenly rushes away from an area, causing the area to collapse downward. From Bryce south the layers have been removed in a stair step pattern known geologically as the Grand Staircase.⁴⁵

This is mind-boggling support of the global flood! The only logical interpretation for the removal of these sediments over such a vast region is; the layers were removed the last time the waters of the global deluge rushed off the continent at the end of the world-wide event.

Because the global flood erodes *billions of years* beliefs, which provide the foundation for Darwinism, naturalism and humanism, and as secularists own the park system and the educational establishment, these observable facts are glossed over or kept out of geology courses and books. Sadly, such false secular teachings and omissions have undermined scientific education, scientific research, and the eternal salvation of billions of unsuspecting people.

This is why I have developed and lead Scripturally based Grand Canyon Rim and Grand Staircase tours. The Biblical view continually provides the best interpretation of the earth because God's Word is true, word for word and cover to cover.

The Six-Day Formation Of Grand Canyon

Okay, no one observed just how many days it took the waters that were ripping through the Kaibab Plateau to carve Grand Canyon, but that's my title and I am sticking with it.

The evidence supports the gorge's rapid formation. However, whether the main canyon was completed in six days or twenty days cannot be stated dogmatically since no one was there to observe the event. I cover what I call *The Six-Day Formation of Grand Canyon* in much more detail in our DVD and PowerPoint teachings that go by this title.

Two young Christian filmmakers, Geno and Dominic DiMaria of *Block One Studios*, filmed me at the Canyon during 2010. The DVD they put together, titled *Grand Canyon*, did very well during the 2010 San Antonio Independent Christian Film Festival. Their production finished as a finalist in the Young Filmmakers category and as a semi-finalist in the Documentary category. This film is part of our Five-DVD Set.

I am often asked when I present *The Six-Day Formation of Grand Canyon*, "If there really was a global flood, then why do we not find hundreds of Grand Canyons around the globe?" This is a fair question which deserves a fair answer.

My response is to ask, "If the earth is really billions of years old, and if rivers carve out canyons over millions of years of time, then why don't we have millions of Grand Canyons around the world today?"

Then I employ some viable examples and hypotheses to explain that it took a very special set of circumstances to form Grand Canyon. Though there are many competing hypotheses about the formation of the region that fit the Biblical view, I explain that toward the end of the global flood the thinner crusts of the earth, which had been above the fountains of the deep in the original creation, were now underneath the heavy waters which had erupted during the first 150 days of the global deluge.

Toward the latter stages of the flood these thinner plates collapsed into the nearly empty chambers below them. This cataclysmic event created today's ocean basins while vaulting mountains skyward as the land masses shifted violently apart along the fissures left from where the fountains of the deep had been spewing forth.

As sections of land halted, often quite suddenly, geologic compression events formed. Faults occurred as well, folding the still soft layers of mud which later hardened into the folded rock layers we can observe today. The Kaibab Upwarp formed during this time frame, likely due to a massive fault that occurred below it.

There are several viable options as to how the Canyon formed at this point. One holds that the retreating flood waters removed the missing strata, more than a mile deep in some areas, leaving behind the Grand Staircase, just prior to the formation of the Kaibab Upwarp. Then the upwarp acted as a huge earthen dam that trapped some of the late floodwaters. After the flood ended, the dam collected runoff from the Colorado Plateau until the waters it held breached the upwarp and cascaded through, eroding Grand Canyon in a matter of days.⁴⁶

Another possibility is the retreating flood waters removed the missing mile+ of strata from the Grand Staircase region and as the waters began to dissipate, a water channel formed which cut into the Colorado Plateau and carved Grand Canyon through the upwarp at the very end of the global flood.

There are other viable hypotheses on the rapid formation of the region that fit the evidences well, and ongoing research is trying to determine which option is the most likely to have occurred.

The geological formations in and around the Canyon provide some of the best evidence in the world of the global flood. For example, another of the many problems for the old-earth interpretations of Grand Canyon is the lack of rock debris found in the chasm. This is easy to point out when standing on the rim of Grand Canyon. As you peer down along the miles of steep, straight up and down canyon walls, it becomes very obvious that, had the

Canyon formed long ago, eroding and collapsing sidewalls should have littered the Canyon floor with huge piles of boulders and rock debris.⁴⁷ However, the walls are still straight up and down for hundreds of feet and very little debris is found in the bottom of Grand Canyon. While the steep rock walls are indicative of rapid formation of the abyss, the lack of rock debris reveals that those walls have not stood in place for unobserved millions of years of time.

As of today, there is not even a viable theory to explain how Grand Canyon could have formed slowly and uniformly. That is why a growing number of secular geologists are beginning to concede that Grand Canyon formed quickly. For instance, *National Geographic for Kids* wrote, “Geologists now think that Grand Canyon grew in quick spurts from massive flooding..”⁴⁸

An honest examination of Grand Canyon and the Grand Staircase provides great support for the Biblical worldview that the global flood is the key to the earth’s geologic past and to understanding the age of our planet.

10 AM: “Russ, my mother got me to come on your bus trip but I’m an avowed atheist and I have no interest in your god.” 5 PM: “Russ, this day has changed my life. Now I know that Darwinism is a lie and the Bible is true!” Daniel in AZ

“I just graduated from a Christian high school that taught Darwinian evolution and old-earth beliefs were true. My church never discussed the subject and, to be honest, this trip to Grand Canyon was going to be my last Christian event. Now I see that the Bible is true and when I get home, I plan to challenge my former school, and the leadership at my parents’ church, to begin standing on the truth of God’s Word.” Tony in MS

Chapter Four

The Grand Canyon and The Grand Staircase Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Grand Canyon is used as a pillar for old-earth beliefs. **T F**
2. The Ancient River Theory accurately explains Grand Canyon. **T F**
3. Grand Canyon has been used to mislead billions of people. **T F**
4. The lack of rock debris reveals the Grand Canyon is millions of years old. **T F**

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. More than _____ cubic miles of sediment have been removed from Grand Canyon.
2. The Grand Canyon cuts through the _____.
3. Stratified layers more than _____ deep once existed above the _____ Limestone which makes the rim of Grand Canyon.
4. The Grand Staircase reveals erosion that removed about _____ cubic miles of sediments from what is now the southwestern USA.

Discussion Point:

Read Colossians 2:8. Discuss the various theories about the Grand Canyon's formation mentioned in this chapter and how learning the facts in this chapter can help Christians put their faith in God's Word, rather than in man-made philosophies, and share their faith with others (1 Peter 3:15).



5

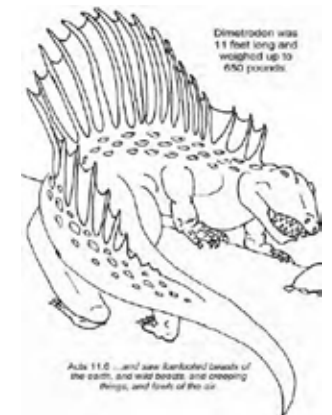
Dinosaurs

“Dinosaurs stir the imaginations of children and adults around the world. Because most people only hear the secular interpretation of these awesome beasts, they have been used to undermine billions of people’s faith in the Biblical message.” Russ Miller

Dinosaur fossils were not recognized for what they were until the 1820s, after Mary Mantel found a tooth that was eventually determined to be from what we now call an Iguanodon.⁴⁹

Dr. Richard Owen created the word *dinosaur* (*deino* meaning terrible; *saurus* meaning lizard) in 1841.⁵⁰

Dinosaurs are another of the five pillars of old-earth beliefs. Darwinists believe the *terrible lizards* evolved from a bacteria cell, then went extinct about **65 million years ago**.



Drawing by the author; “Noah’s Ark & Dinosaurs” kids activity book, 2012

As in the case with most *death-before-Adam* beliefs, the *65 million years* is derived from the geologic column, or time scale, which is based upon the belief that the layers of rock in which dinosaur remains are found formed gradually and uniformly over long ages of time. If the secular view is correct, then there should be absolutely no evidence whatsoever that humans and dinosaurs lived at the same time.

In fact, Dr. Phillip Kitcher of Columbia University, who specializes in the philosophy of science, wrote that if evidence showing man and dinosaurs lived at the same time were found, it would, “...shake the foundations of evolutionary theory.”⁵¹

So, what does observable evidence show?

First, realize that prior to the invention of the word dinosaur these awesome beasts were referred to as dragons or serpents.⁵² Many historical writings from 750 to 2,500 years ago contain accounts of man and dragons. We call these dragon stories today.⁵³ The descriptions of the beasts often sound like dinosaurs.

Alexander the Great, Apollonius of Tyana, Pliny the Elder and Marco Polo are four of the examples I use in my message, *Noah’s Ark and Dinosaurs*. These historical figures wrote of dragons they were aware of in what is now India or China.⁵⁴

Thousands of man-made designs depicting dinosaurs, which we are told are from 750 to 2,750 years old, have been discovered around the world. These include likenesses made of bronze, wood and stone. Also, cave drawings, hieroglyphs, and petroglyphs are found around the globe, proving people had to have seen them.

Dinosaurs evidently disappeared for around 500 years before we recognized their remains and were told they had been extinct for “65 million years.”

Again, if the secular view was correct and dinosaurs had been extinct for 60+ million years before mankind came along, then there should be zero evidence that humans and dinosaurs lived during the same time. Because of this fact, any evidence showing that man and dinosaurs lived at the same time is suppressed by our secular media and schools, as such facts “...shake the foundations of evolutionary theory.”

In reality, the evidence that man and dinosaurs lived at the same time is overwhelming. Other evidence that is rattling the old-earth beliefs includes the numerous non-fossilized dinosaur bones that have been found. But even more earth-shaking for old-earth believers is that many dinosaur remains have been found still containing biological materials such as DNA, amino acids, hemoglobin, red blood cells and pliable tissues.⁵⁵ Recent testing has also revealed that C-14, which should decay away in less than 100,000 years, still exists in the soft tissue of a mosasaur bone. Secularists claim these ocean-dwelling creatures went extinct along with the dinosaurs.

Honest scientists admit that such biological material could not have lasted more than a few thousand years under the best of conditions. As a result, secularists undermine real science and scientific research by suppressing the observable evidence in order to protect their faltering religious belief. Keep in mind that if they lose long ages of time, they lose it all.

As Jesus warned in Matthew 24:4, “Take heed that no man deceive you.”

The Biblical view of dinosaurs is that God made man and beast on the sixth day of the creation week. Then, during His global judgment of man's sin, dinosaurs not on Noah's ark were drowned and buried in sedimentary layers laid down by water leaving us with the dinosaur remains we can observe today.

I am often asked why the word *dinosaur* is not found in the Bible. The answer is the word *dinosaur* was not invented until 1841, long after the Bible was penned by men who were inspired by the Holy Spirit. However, dragons and serpents are mentioned in the Scriptures more than twenty times. I believe God is discussing a large sauropod dinosaur in Job 40:15 when He says to Job:

Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

The Biblical view of dinosaurs, that God made man, behemoth and the other kinds of dinosaurs on the sixth day, means we once lived at the same time. Continuing with Job 40:16-17 we are told:

...his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly. He moveth his tail like a cedar.

A sauropod would have had tremendous strength in its midsection so it could control its long neck and heavy head, as well as its huge tail that God compared to a cedar tree.

He (the behemoth) is chief of the ways of God... Job 40:19

The "*chief of the ways of God*" indicates this animal was one of the largest of God's creatures. Sauropods such as Apatosaurus, Diplococus, Brachiosaurus, Supersaurus and Ultrasaurus are the largest

known land animals that ever lived. And they each had a tail that was comparable to a cedar tree. Ultrasaurus has been estimated to have been 110 feet long, 60 feet tall and 150 tons in weight.⁵⁶ Perhaps Ultrasaurus was behemoth, the *chief of the ways of God*.

The Biblical view holds that following Adam's original sin, which allowed death to enter God's creation, several kinds of dinosaurs *did* become terrible meat-eating lizards.

Around 1,650 years after the week of creation, God judged mankind's ever-worsening sin with a worldwide deluge of water. A pair of each of the fifty or so kinds of dinosaurs, whose average size was that of a small pony, was taken aboard Noah's ark.

During the year-long flood, dragons not aboard the ark were drowned and buried in sedimentary layers, which is where we find their remains today.

This is why dinosaur fossils abruptly appear and then suddenly disappear in the fossil record with nothing to indicate that they evolved from a bacteria cell, or anything else, into the terrible lizards that fascinate folks today.

An honest examination of the observable evidence shows that dinosaurs provide great support for the Biblical worldview.



Drawing by the author; "Noah's Ark & Dinosaurs" kids activity book, 2012.

“My eleven-year-old son watched your ‘Noah’s Ark & Dinosaurs’ DVD. As you explained how everyone had a chance to walk up the narrow plank way to enter God’s plan of Salvation from the flood, just as we have the chance to walk up the narrow pathway to God’s plan of Salvation from His coming judgment, my son said, ‘I want to be saved.’ We prayed right then.”

Stella in TX

“You wouldn’t believe how much we talk about your teachings around our house! Your book has become a reference manual to help steer our family through our secular world!”

Michele in CA

Chapter Five

Dinosaurs Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Secular dinosaur books do not put death before Adam’s original sin. T F
2. Behemoth was likely a sauropod dinosaur. T F
3. Alexander the Great did not write of dragons. T F
4. Non-fossilized dinosaur bones have been found. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Dinosaurs used to be called _____ and _____.
2. Marco _____ wrote of _____.
3. If man and dinosaurs lived at the same time it would _____ the foundations of the _____ theory.
4. Dinosaur remains are found with soft _____ and _____ cells still intact.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 1:24-31 and discuss why it is important to believe that dinosaurs and man were both created on the sixth day of the creation week.



6

Pangea, Continental Drift And The Ice Age

“We all have the same evidence to observe. The issue is which worldview the evidence is interpreted through and which interpretation best fits the facts.” Russ Miller

Plate Tectonics and Continental Drift

Plate tectonics is a theory that attempts to explain the large-scale movements of our planet’s crust that occurred in the unobserved past.⁵⁷ The secular interpretation, developed in the early 20th century, is based on the principle of uniformity – that present rates have remained relatively consistent since the beginning of the world.

After observing that the earth’s land masses appear to roughly fit together like a jigsaw puzzle, combined with the observation that the land masses tend to move very gradually today through subduction, abduction, and fault shifts, secularists concluded it took *millions of years* for large-scale changes, such as continental drift, to occur.⁵⁸

Sea Floor Spreading

By the early 1960s, secular geology generally accepted that the sea-floors were gradually and uniformly spreading out along mid-ocean ridges due to volcanic activity, leading to gradual continental drift.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Mountain Formation

Old-earth believers observe that today’s mountain upheaval tends to occur gradually at about one inch annually. Next, by extrapolating at an assumed uniform rate of uplift in the past, they conclude the mountains formed over *millions of years*.

The Biblical view of plate tectonics, continental drift, and the formation of mountain ranges is that they required a tremendous worldwide cataclysmic event to occur. The Bible provides us with what that event was: **the global flood**.

By the latter stages of the year-long flood, the heavy waters from the fountains of the deep were on top of the earth’s surface, including being on top of the thinner crusts which had been above the fountain waters in the original creation. Psalm 104:8 refers to an event toward the flood’s end when the waters sloshed back and forth from the mountains to the valleys:

They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

I interpret this as the result of the mountains and ocean basins suddenly forming during a massive tectonic event that caused the flood waters to surge back and forth.

A viable scenario is that the thinner crusts eventually gave way to the tremendous weight of water on top of them and collapsed into the nearly emptied fountain chambers. The collapsed areas resulted in today's ocean basins, while some areas were vaulted skyward, forming many of our present mountains. Supporting evidence of this includes that the earth's crust averages about thirty-five miles thick under the continents today, yet only about three miles thick at the bottom of the seas.

It is an observable fact that fossils of marine creatures are found on top of the world's tallest mountains. Whale fossils found high in the Andes Mountains of South America attest to the rapid upheaval of the mountain chain.⁵⁹ Of course, the secular, uniformitarian view interprets such marine fossils as proof that the mountains have been gradually uplifted over *millions of years*. However, the fossils actually suggest that the Biblical view, that recently deposited flood layers were vaulted skyward toward the end of the flood to form most of today's mountains, is the correct interpretation of the world we live in.

In Flagstaff, Arizona, at 7,000+ feet elevation, I find fossilized shark teeth, trilobites, sponges, clams and the remnants of other marine creatures strewn about the area. Each fossil is solid supporting evidence of the scriptural view that most of the earth's major geological features are the result of the global flood.

A Biblical view of continental drift is that during the same time frame as the mountains were being lifted upward, the original land mass was violently splitting into sections. These land masses then slid apart from each other and away from the fissures that had been created when the fountains of the deep spewed forth their scalding waters. This resulted in most of the continental drift

observed today as the single continent from the original creation was divided into today's multiple land masses during the days of Noah. It really is that simple.

Occam's Razor

Some of the land masses halted abruptly, and similar to the hood of a car that smashes into a tree, the surface of the earth crumpled, pushing more mountain ranges upward. Other land masses smashed into one another resulting in additional mountain upheaval. Other plates slid under or over other pieces of land, resulting in much of the abducted and subducted plates we can observe today.

Geologic Compression

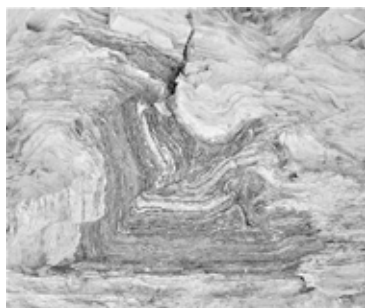
Entire mountain ranges are observed that are made of hundreds of feet of stratified layers of rock. Many of these ranges have been smashed together, resulting in as much as 145-degree folds in the stratified layers, yet the rock is not cracked. These are known as geologic compression events, and they are found all around the globe.⁶⁰ If you observe the stratified layers along a roadway that has been cut through a hill or mountain range you will often see folded, yet unbroken, rock layers. These are the results of a geologic compression event. So how does a layer of rock become bent, sometimes almost in half, without fracturing the rock?

Relying once again on the unobserved assumption of uniformity, old-earth believers claim that once upon a time, the folded stratified layers were subducted over vast ages of time. The story continues that after being forced under the earth's surface, the layers became heated and pliable. This they claim is when the folding occurred. Next, the now-folded rock strata were pushed back to

the surface, leaving the compressed yet unbroken layers of rock we can see today.

However, the folded rock strata are sedimentary layers that were laid down by water.

Had such a subduction event taken place, the heating of the strata to an extent that it could have become folded without cracking would have metamorphosed the rock. That is, the rock would have been altered from sedimentary rock to metamorphic rock. Yet the layers are still sedimentary. This should be obvious to everyone with a single geology course under their belt, yet this observable fact is totally ignored by secular geology as it undermines both their nonscientific teachings and their worldview.



Folded Bright Angel Shale Grand Canyon, AZ Photo taken by author, 2016

The Biblical view is that the rock layers are not broken because they were still soft mud, which had been laid down by water shortly before a catastrophic tectonic event smashed them together, folding the stratified mud layers which later hardened into rock. Yes, it really is that simple.

Occam's Razor

If the simplest answer is generally better than more complex explanations, then geologic compression events support the Biblical view that a tremendous tectonic event occurred in conjunction with the worldwide event known as the global flood.

Secular misinterpretations of mountain formation, continental drift, and geologic compression events highlight the fact that uniformity-based beliefs have undermined scientific research, science education, and the saving faith of billions of people around the world.

The Ice Age(s)

It is a scientific fact that the earth's ice caps once covered much more of the areas surrounding the northern and southern poles than what we see covered in ice today.

The secular interpretation is that our planet has, over *millions of years*, endured several periods of atmospheric cooling.⁶¹ They believe these cooling cycles led to huge amounts of snowfall which covered large regions of the earth's northern and southern hemispheres and resulted in multiple ice ages with the most recent ice age ending about 10,000 years ago.

The secular view also assumes that glaciers have always moved at the gradual rate we can observe today; uniformity. Based on this mistaken idea, secularists interpret glacier movement as proof for *millions of years* of time.

The fact is the snow and ice found on the polar regions today represent huge amounts of water. The only viable way to get these tremendous volumes of water to the poles in the form of snowfall would have been by massive cloud transportation, and to form such cloud cover would have required massive evaporation from the world's oceans. However, cooling periods and worldwide ice ages would have led to cooler oceans and less evaporation. This would have resulted in less snowfall reaching the poles. When you consider these facts, you realize that the secular view does not make logical sense.

So, if the ice caps did not form during a cooling cycle of the earth's atmosphere, how did they form?

The Biblical view interprets the same ice caps and evidence of glacial activity as being the result of the global flood that occurred during the days of Noah.

One viable scriptural interpretation of the ice age includes that during the first 150 days of the flood, the fountains of the deep were continually spewing forth scalding hot water and molten magmas.

Also, due to the movement of the earth's crust, our planet would have been experiencing unprecedented levels of volcanic activity both during the year-long flood as well as for several hundred years following the global catastrophe.

The thermal fountain waters and the volcanic activity combined to warm the flood waters to an average of 95+ degrees Fahrenheit. The warm flood waters led to massive evaporation which created tremendous cloud cover around the globe. These clouds were pouring down rain across the central hemispheres while dumping huge volumes of snowfall on the northern and southern regions of the planet. Thus, the year of the flood was also the beginning of our planet's one and only ice age.

During the first 200 to 300 years following the flood, the world's oceans began to slowly cool down. Still, throughout this period of time the warmer oceans continued to produce tremendous amounts of evaporation. The resulting clouds continued to pour rain upon the central hemispheres and dump large amounts of snow across the northern and southern Polar Regions. During this ice age the earth's ice caps and glaciers formed.

From 300 to 700 years after the worldwide flood ended, ocean temperatures continued to gradually drop until they reached the temperatures we can observe today. During this same period of time, evaporation and cloud cover continued to diminish, and the ice age came to an end.

Soon the ice caps began to melt, and the ice packs began to retreat toward the poles. Maps depicting the regions that were once covered in ice support this Biblically based interpretation. Such maps reveal that ice fields once extended south to where northern Kansas is today. However, if you look at a map of today's ice packs you will see they are 1,500+ miles north of Kansas. The melting of the ice caps has been a 4,000-year process since the flood waters cooled down to today's temperatures.

An eye-opening fact is most of the planet enjoyed a tropical climate during the post-flood ice age. Consider the situation. The world's oceans were holding large amounts of heat. The resulting humidity and abundant moisture created a tropical climate that was great for the growth of lush vegetation in our planet's central regions for the first 300 to 700 years following the global deluge.

Have you ever wondered why people settled in the vast desert regions of the Middle East? It is because those areas were receiving tremendous amounts of rainfall throughout the ice age that followed the worldwide flood. Today's Middle Eastern deserts were blanketed by lush grasslands and forests when people settled there.

The Biblical interpretation makes logical sense, while uniformity-based thought gnaws away at people's perception of the truth of God's Word, and undermines scientific research and education.

The facts are that *billions-of-years* beliefs are the sustenance of long ages hoped for, the evidence of time imagined.

Occam's Razor

"I want to let you know you have changed my life! I wanted to encourage you and let you know the information God has given you to share is making a big difference in people's lives."

Isabella in CA

"We went on your tour and it was our MOST FAVORITE, AMAZING and LEARNING FAMILY TRIP EVER! We are recommending this tour for all brothers and sisters in Christ who want to learn to defend the Christian faith against the onslaught and indoctrination of 'millions of years leading to Darwinian evolution.'" Larry & Marilyn in KS

Chapter Six

Pangea, Continental Drift and The Ice Age Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Secular Plate Tectonic theory is based on a belief in uniformity. T F
2. Mountain ranges have risen over "millions of years" of time. T F
3. Stratified sedimentary rock layers are found folded, yet not broken. T F
4. Many ice ages have been observed to have occurred. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The Biblical view holds most _____ Drift occurred toward the latter stages of the _____.
2. The fountains of the _____ erupted at the start of the _____ flood.
3. Earth enjoyed a _____ climate during the post-flood _____ Age.
4. The Mid- _____ Ridge is likely a result of the _____ of the deep erupting.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 9:8-17 and discuss how understanding the role the global flood played in the formation of many of our planet's geological features could increase people's faith in our Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ. Also discuss why denial of the worldwide event undermines people's faith in what the Bible tells us.



SECTION II

The Top Ten Evil Fruits of Old-Earth Beliefs (Including the Top Ten Darwinian Beliefs)

Introduction to Chapters 7-15

Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. Jude 1:3

People are saved by God's grace alone through faith alone in Jesus Christ alone. However, once saved, Christians are to be proactive. We are called to spread the Word, to pray continually, and to contend for the faith.

And Jesus told us to tell good from evil by the fruit being produced.

All Christians should be involved in at least one of the many battles stemming from unbelief that are raging around the world and in their own backyards: abortion, drug abuse, the teaching of *billions of years* and Darwinism, pornography, homosexuality, teenage pregnancies, moral relativism – the list seems endless – and each of these issues is a serious matter that needs faithful

Christian soldiers in the battle, contending for the faith and providing assistance for those being harmed.

While we do win some of the battles, we are losing the culture war. Why is this so? Allow me to provide some food for thought.

It Is Because We Are Fighting The Evil Fruit But Not The Evil Root.

Think about this. What is the foundation of secular humanism? It is naturalism.

Well, what is the foundation of modern-day naturalism? It is Darwinism. And what is the foundation for Darwinian evolutionism? Old-earth beliefs – *billions of years* of time. Time beyond human comprehension is the foundation for Darwinism, which is the foundation for naturalism, which is the foundation for humanism.

The foundation, the evil root, is *billions of years* of time which places death before mankind, undermining the **COST†**.

And what two foundational issues have secular-biased public schools, universities, media and society pounded into the minds of children since 1963? *Billions of years* of time leading to Darwinian evolutionism.

Unfortunately, most Christians, even those who are steadfastly engaged in the battle, do not realize that the root problem is *billions of years*. Because of this **we fight the fruit but not the root**.

While we do win some of the skirmishes and battles, we continue to lose the overall war for the eternal soul of billions of people. Let us heed the words of the Lord Jesus found in Matthew 7:17-20:

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Because Jesus said we are to tell good from evil by the fruits being produced, my list of the *Top Ten Evil Fruits of Old-Earth Beliefs* will begin with the Number One fruit that has grown from the old-earth tree: Darwinian evolutionism.

I will discuss the *Top Ten Darwinian Predictions or Beliefs* in chapters seven through twelve. Then I will finish my list of the *Top Ten Evil Fruits of Old-Earth Beliefs* in chapters thirteen through fifteen, ending with the ultimate fruit of the old-earth tree.

The study of our origins has never been about the evidence. Instead, the study of our origins is about the worldview through which the evidence is interpreted.

After all, everyone has the same evidence to test, study and observe.

Scientists, textbook authors, publishers, and teachers are people just like you and me, and we each hold religious beliefs. Even an atheist holds to a belief, which is that God does not exist. All beliefs (axioms) provide the framework through which people will interpret any evidence they observe. Those holding to a belief in Darwinian-style evolution will see things as having evolved naturally over long ages of time.

1 Thessalonians 5:21 tells us:

Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

In real science, a hypothesis⁶³ must be realistic in nature and predictable. It must also be refutable; that is, if it fails to meet its own predictions, or if new discoveries undermine the hypothesis, it will be discarded. Keeping this in mind, let us begin this section by taking a look at some information about what I consider to be the Top Ten Darwinian Predictions or Beliefs. You will see there are some serious problems with the Darwinian-biased interpretations of the facts. I will also interpret the same evidence through a Biblical view.

I think you will find this section to be eye-opening.



7

The Earth is 4.6 Billion Years Old Life Began on Its Own

“The revolution [against Christianity] began when it became obvious earth was ancient rather than having been created 6,000 years ago. This finding was the snowball that started the whole avalanche.”⁶⁴

Former Harvard Biology Professor and atheist, Ernst Mayr

After I presented my *Science Versus Darwinism in the Textbooks* at Northern Arizona University, a professor put together and offered an accredited course attacking me and Biblical creation. He told me he had been raised in a Christian home, that his dad was a Christian college professor. Yet when he went to college, he became convinced the earth was billions of years old, which destroyed his faith in God’s Word.

How so? Old-earth beliefs put death before Adam. This undermines the Biblical foundations, the **COST**, that God’s perfect Creation was corrupted by man’s **O**riginal sin which allowed death to enter the world while **S**eparating man from our Creator requiring our redemption through the work of Jesus Christ on the cross (**†**), who then resurrected to defeat death. Thus, the Gospel

message becomes foolishness to those who accept and understand the consequences of old-earth beliefs.

The Earth Formed 4.6 Billion Years Ago

Are you still unsure about whether or not the age of the earth matters? I think this section will change your thinking.

Charles Darwin read Charles Lyell’s book, *Principles of Geology*. Darwin then took the belief in uniformity and applied it to biology, wrongly thinking that over long ages of time life forms would gradually evolve better and better without God.

As previously noted, *billions of years* is the foundation for Darwinism. These two beliefs, *billions of years* and Darwinism, have combined to practically erase Christian principles from Western Civilization. In fact, the vast majority of Christian-raised children are leaving the Church by the age of twenty. The misled NAU professor is just one out of the billions of victims.

The Darwinian belief is based on the belief that a molten rock formed as a result of the Big Bang about 4.6 *billion years* ago. Then oceans formed on the rock as it rained for *millions of years* and eventually, from this sterile, wet rock, life began by a series of chemical reactions. Of course, this phenomenon does not happen today when we could observe it occurring. Oh no, it was long, long ago and far, far away.

This conjecture has been taught in science classes as the primary option for our existence since 1963, and it is important to realize that *billions of years* is the foundation for both Darwinism and Big Bang cosmologies.

I covered where the old-earth beliefs come from in chapters one through six. The truth is nothing is as far away from reality as a belief in *millions of years* of time, unless you believe in *billions of years* of time. Because this is such a key issue, and because a global flood erodes *death-before-Adam* beliefs, I will provide more insight into the worldwide flood in chapter twenty. Please review these chapters for more information on issues regarding the age of the earth.

Life Began On Its Own

Darwinism predicted biology would find non-living matter spontaneously generating life. This would be reliable, empirical criteria for Darwinism.

To be fair, know that modern-day, Darwinian-biased biologists will throw a fit that I list the start of life as having anything to do with Darwinism. As I often say, Darwinism has undermined scientific research and scientific education. This is a perfect example.

Biology is supposed to be the *study of life*. However, since Darwinists, who own the educational establishments, believe that life spontaneously arose due to naturally occurring circumstances, and because this has proven to be a scientific impossibility, they now claim that the key presupposition of modern biology, Darwinism and the origin of the species, has nothing to do with the origin of life.

So, the primary axiom of the *study of life* has nothing to do with the start of life? Really?

Not to be mean-spirited, but if you believe that a big bang formed a big rock, then it rained on the rock, and here we are

today, somewhere along the line you have to believe life began suddenly and on its own. That is spontaneous generation, an uncaused event, which is logically impossible.

A huge scientific problem for Darwinism, or anyone who believes life began without God, is we now know non-living matter *cannot* spontaneously generate life. In real biology this is known as the **Law of Biogenesis**,⁶⁵ which holds that life only comes from life. In other words, Darwinists cannot get life started. Because of this, Darwinists try to separate the origin of life from their belief in the origin of the species.

To try to get around the Law of Biogenesis, secular textbooks teach that life did not spontaneously generate itself but instead came about through a process of chemical reactions that occurred for billions of years until, sometime, somewhere, life came to be. This is known as **Abiogenesis**.⁶⁶

Though Darwinists scream foul when I point this out, even Abiogenesis requires that a magical moment once occurred when and where the Law of Biogenesis was overcome and life spontaneously began on its own.

But do not just take my word that Darwinian-based biology has no way to get life started. Let me go to the textbook used at Northern Arizona University in the class designed to attack both me and Biblical creation. The author was the atheist president of the *The National Center for Science Education*. Here is her explanation on how life began:

“...the origin of life was not a sudden event but a continuum of events producing structures that... are alive, with a lot of iffy stuff in the middle.”⁶⁷

Iffy stuff? Need I say more? Keep in mind that the unobserved belief that life somehow began due to naturally occurring processes is foundational to naturalism and humanism.

Since secularists own the educational, scientific, and media establishments, their interpretations of the world, even when in direct conflict with scientific law, are taught in schools around the globe as if they were science.

Untold numbers of experiments have been conducted over the past hundred years to try and get past the Law of Biogenesis. Building on the findings from previous experiments, with billions of dollars of salaries, computers and lab equipment thrown in, a few well-designed experiments have been able to produce some non-living amino acids. And it is true that amino acids are the building blocks for proteins.⁶⁸

However, there are hundreds of types of amino acids and each one comes in right or left-handed versions. The 20 specific amino acids found in life must all be left-handed, with right-handed nucleotide sugars (with a few rare exceptions). Yet the few amino acids that have been made in these well-designed and controlled experiments always have a 50-50 mixture of right and left-handed versions.

Add to this fact that the researchers have to quickly isolate any amino acids that form from the apparatus they designed to form them. Otherwise, the conditions they intelligently designed to make the amino acids would quickly destroy the ones that formed. There is not anything natural about these failed attempts to create life in a lab. The bottom line is mankind has not come anywhere close to showing how life could have begun in well-designed lab tests, much less in a natural setting.⁶⁹

Still, secular science books teach that life started on its own in nature and insinuate that life has been created from non-life in laboratory experiments.⁷⁰ So beware of science falsely so called.⁷¹

To overcome the scientific Law of Biogenesis, and to get past the *iffy stuff*, Darwinists teach that the first form of life was just a simple cell. As I often point out, real science is a Christian's best friend and research continually discovers there is no such thing as a simple cell.

Observable science has revealed that "simple" bacteria cells are run by microscopic motors called *bacterial flagellum*, which allow the cell to move around to perform its various functions. And these tiny yet complex molecular motors are so compactly designed that a billion of them could fit onto the head of a pin.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

The flagellum is made of forty different and very specific types of proteins, each protein requiring the appropriate amino acids. These microscopic motors are also *irreducibly complex*. This means that if any of the proteins were not present and in their exact position to form the flagellum, life could never begin. And even more daunting for the secular view is that it takes other molecular motors, which are also irreducibly complex, to put the proteins together to form the flagellum in the first place.⁷²

No wonder the Law of Biogenesis has never been observed to have been violated!

Recognizing the impossibility of life having begun on its own on earth, yet struggling to keep their belief in *billions of years leading to Darwinism* alive, many in the humanist crowd are choosing to believe that life started somewhere else in the universe and was transported to earth by either aliens or meteorites. No, I am not making this up! This notion, referred to as *Panspermia*⁷³ or *Lithopanspermia*,⁷⁴ does not even attempt to explain the origin of life. Instead, the *origin of life* issue is sent far, far away where it is not such an embarrassment to Darwinists and other naturalists.

As the saying goes, those who choose not to believe in God will believe in anything. Or in this case, those who choose not to believe that, *in the beginning God created*, will believe in the absurd, though they may not admit to the utter absurdity they follow.

Today, Darwinists will vehemently deny that the origin of life has anything to do with Darwinism. This is because there is no evidence whatsoever that non-life has ever come to life in a natural setting or in a controlled laboratory environment.

Darwinists predicted that biology would find non-living matter spontaneously generating life. The observable fact is Darwinism fails its own key criterion, so they retreat to their unobservable magic ingredient, *billions of years* of time. Somehow enough time makes the impossible seem possible. It really is about *time*.

Regardless of the actual science, the secular belief that life came about on its own has been taught in the place of real science for over sixty years. This false teaching has undermined scientific research, education and the Christian faith of billions of people.

According to the Word of God in Genesis 2:2, our Creator ended His work of creating on the seventh day:

And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

The Biblical view is that God created life during the creation week, so science will not find life developing from non-life today. The Law of Biogenesis is reliable, empirical criteria in support of Scripture.

Occam's Razor

"I'm 22 years old and was raised as a Christian, but I'm one of the 85% who lost their faith due to what we were taught in college. My mom talked me into attending your seminar and I want you to know that I am back on track with God! Thank you for your ministry." Ryan in AZ

"I'm hosting your DVDs in our adult Sunday school and it's going great, everyone is very excited! They're engrossed in the messages. Wow, I'm so excited to help get the Truth out!"

Bonnie in CA

Chapter Seven

Earth is 4.6 Billion Years Old: Life Began on Its Own Study Page



True-False Questions:

1. Old-earth beliefs influenced Charles Darwin. T F
2. Life is often observed to come from non-living matter. T F
3. Spontaneous generation has never been observed. T F
4. The “iffy stuff” scientifically explains the start of life from non-life. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Old-earth _____ have combined with Darwinian _____ to undermine the saving faith of billions of people.
2. The Law of _____ holds that life only comes from life.
3. Darwinists now claim the “Origin of The _____” has nothing to do with the origin of the _____.
4. Microscopic motors called _____ allow a cell to function

Discussion Point:

Read Acts 17:16-29 and discuss how the Apostle Paul began teaching of the Creator to those who did not have a scriptural, creation-based, foundation.

Micro and Macro-Evolution

“All knowledgeable Christians are evolutionists. We accept Biblically correct, and scientifically observable, micro-evolution while rejecting never-seen Darwinian macro-evolution.” Russ Miller

Did you know that Believers are also evolutionists? Micro-evolutionists, that is.

Darwinists predicted biology would find proof of macro-evolution. Such findings would be reliable, empirical criteria for Darwinism. Because the majority of people who believe in Darwinism do so based on having been misled on what Darwinian-style change really is, let me provide a couple of important definitions. Darwinists hate such clarification as they need to remain elusive on these definitions in order to create confusion and fool people into accepting their belief in Darwinian-style change.

The fact is the word *evolution* has several meanings, and two of them are vital to understand when it comes to biological evolu-

tion. This is because one definition fits exactly with God’s Word, while the second meaning is in direct conflict with the Bible.

These two types of evolution are *micro* and *macro*.

Micro

Micro-evolution is simply adaptations or variations that occur *within* the same kind of organism. If you were to ask me, “Russ, do you believe in evolution?” I would answer, “I absolutely believe in Biblically correct *micro-evolution*.”⁷⁵

Because of the various definitions of the word evolution, it’s best to avoid confusion and refer to micro-evolution as adaptations or variations within the same kind. These are simply kinds bringing forth after their own kind. For example, a white dog giving birth to a brown puppy would be a micro-adaptation. Though adaptations within a certain kind can vary widely, kinds will only bring forth after their own kind. That is, dogs will only produce canines, and humans will only bring forth people. This is observable evidence in support of God’s Word as ten times in the book of Genesis we are told that kinds will bring forth after their kind.

For example, in Genesis 1:21 we are told:

And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind; and God saw that it was good.

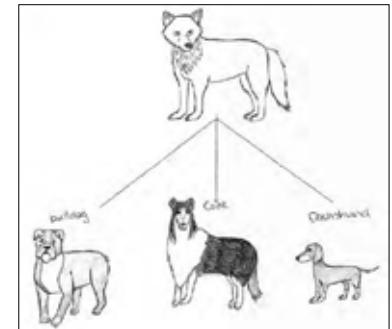
A Biblical **kind** is a group of organisms which have been brought forth (descended) from the genetic information God created in the original ancestor. Keep in mind that the term *kind* is a Biblical

term. Speaking in the language of modern science, a kind is close to the term *family*.

Millions of examples of micro-changes (adaptation, variation, micro-evolution) are observed as *kinds bring forth after their kind, making micro-change both a Biblical truth and a scientific fact*. Once again, real science is a Believer’s best friend.

Another example of micro-adaptation is when botanists produce roses that grow better in warmer or cooler climates, or that produce red or yellow flowers.

These micro-adaptations are obtained by employing human intelligence along with Genetic Depletion, the sorting or loss of pre-existing genetic information, to breed out undesired traits. I will discuss this principle more in chapter nine.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

For instance, by breeding yellow roses with yellow roses, the genetic data to produce other colors is eventually lost (Gene Depletion). From then on the plant will only produce the desired color.⁷⁶ This is also how purebred cattle, horses, cats and dogs are obtained, by selective breeding in order to lose the genetic information that would express undesired traits.⁷⁷

Because they come about by the accumulating losses of DNA, micro-changes can only bring forth within the same kind of organism. That is, cattle will only bring forth cattle and roses will only bring forth roses. No matter how long they are bred together, the flowers will never produce non-roses such as pine trees,

porpoises or parakeets. That would be Darwinian-style evolution, which is scientifically impossible as I will explain in chapter nine when I show how to refute Darwinism in four seconds flat!

Macro

This brings us to macro-evolution. Macro-evolution is Darwinian style evolution that requires the random addition of massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to an organism's gene pool. And the data must come about by natural processes. I'm talking about the kind of information that would lead to the origin of new kinds of plants and animals, literally the evolution of *goo-to-you* as promoted in secular schools as if it were science.

For example, a canine evolving into a whale would be a macro-change. In fact, a canine producing a whale's flipper or a blow hole on the top of its head would also be an example of macro-evolution. However, macro-evolution has never been observed except in the creative minds and desperate drawings of the Darwinian faithful.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Unfortunately, their unobserved ideas fill secular textbooks. As I like to say,

Darwinists are experts at drawing things that never existed to support their theory which never took place.

Obviously, had macro-evolution occurred, researchers should be able to produce millions of clear examples from the fossil record or

from among the hundreds of millions of plant and animal species that are alive today. After all, I could show millions of examples of scripturally correct micro-adaptations (if I wanted to), yet our secular society labels those of us who trust God's Word as being non-scientific.

Name-calling is always the last bastion for those who do not have any viable evidence to put forth to support their failing beliefs.

So shouldn't we expect Darwinists, whose secular beliefs are taught in schools as science, to be held accountable to produce real, observable evidence of what they are teaching?

Absolutely, it's only fair. However, as of this writing, and after millions of observations, Darwinists have no viable evidences to present in support of their non-scientific religious belief. Even Charles Darwin never observed a single example of Darwinian-style, macro-evolution having had occurred.

While on the Galapagos Islands, Darwin keenly observed thick-billed and thin-billed finches. He saw brown and yellow finches too. He then came to the erroneous conclusion that the finches proved,

"It is a truly wonderful fact...that all animals and all plants throughout all time and space should be related to each other."⁷⁸

If you are thinking that Darwin only observed perfect examples of Biblically correct micro-adaptations, finches bringing forth finches, then you are absolutely correct. He published his mistaken theory in 1859, and secular researchers have been trying, and

failing, ever since to find evidence to support Darwinism. Lacking viable evidence, secular curriculum flows between micro and macro evolution without explaining the difference between them. This creates the murky confusion which Darwinists desire, since the straight-forward facts refute their belief. This then fools students, and teachers, into thinking micro changes are proof of Darwinism in action.

Critical Thinking Is In Critical Condition

Secular textbooks teach students what to think rather than how to think, usually employing Biblically correct micro-adaptations to fool students into believing that science refutes God's Word and that Darwinian evolution is a proven fact.

For example, while alluding to Darwinian-evolution, students are told it is a fact, "Some plants have adapted to life in the desert. Plants called succulents have adapted to this climate by storing water in their thick stems and leaves." While it is both a Biblical and a scientific fact that plants can micro-adapt; that is, bring forth after their kind, to indicate this leads to Darwinian change is the old bait-and-switch con game. And the end result is that billions of unsuspecting kids have been, and are being, fooled into thinking that molecules-to-man change took place.

However, kids are not led to think critically and ask questions such as; "How did these plants survive in the desert before they could store water? Are these random adaptations or were the plants designed to exist in their desert environment?"

And the majority of Christian children are leaving the Church by the age of twenty.⁷⁹

Darwinism predicted biology would find proof of macro-evolution. Darwinism fails to meet its own critical criteria yet again.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Romans 1:22-23

The Biblical view holds that biology will only find micro-evolution, micro-adaptations, taking place, and millions of observations show that kinds will only bring forth after their kind. God's Word meets its critical criteria once again.

"I lost my faith in college. As a senior biology major, I attended a talk you gave on my campus and I was mad at you for challenging what I'd been taught. Two years later I was a high school biology teacher teaching Darwinism to youth when you spoke at my parents' church. I attended to hear what nonsense you would share but before you ended, I humbled myself to the Truth of God and His Word. I now teach science in a Christian school." Anonymous in AZ

"Never think you aren't making a difference. Two years ago my son accepted Christ due in part to your teachings. Today, he told me his history book says the earth is billions of years old and that wouldn't make the 'dinosaur guy' very happy. LOL! You have clearly made an impact on his life." Teresa in AZ

Chapter Eight
Micro and Macro-Evolution
Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Variations, Adaptations and micro-evolution are Biblically correct. T F
2. Darwinian evolution and micro-evolution are the same. T F
3. Professing to be wise, Darwinists have been fooled. T F
4. Biologists find many examples of “kinds” bringing forth after their kinds. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Macro-evolution can also be referred to as _____ .
2. A Biblical “kind” is a group of _____ or _____ which have descended (_____) from the _____ information God created in the _____ .
3. A red rose producing a pink rose is an example of micro-_____ or _____ as it brings _____ its kind.
4. Darwinists are experts at _____ things that never _____ to support their theory that _____ took place.

Discussion Point:

Read 1 Timothy 6:20-21 and discuss the differences between micro-changes and Darwinian macro-changes. Also discuss how understanding these terms can impact a person’s accepting or rejecting Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.



9

New and Beneficial Genetic Information

“Empirical science knows of no way for complex information to form without an extreme source of intelligence having designed it. When it comes to genetic information, other than “iffy stuff” and alien conspiracies, the silence coming from the Darwinian camp is deafening.” Russ Miller

Do you have a hero? Darwinists have two: *mutations* and *time*.

Since non-observed macro-evolution requires random additions of massive amounts of new and beneficial information to an organism’s gene pool, let’s discuss how Darwinists propose this occurs.

Neo-Darwinism is the belief that the required genetic information is acquired through mutations.⁸⁰ Such findings would be reliable, empirical criteria for Darwinism.

Because this is a front-line issue in Darwinian-biased biology, I want to provide some easy-to-understand insight into the world of genetics and mutations.

With the scant evidence Darwinists have been promoting for the past 100+ years being refuted on a regular basis, Darwinists have gone inside the cell. They are basically saying, “Hey, if you had your own electron microscope you would see the proof for Darwinism, but since you don’t, just take our word for it.” Unfortunately, history and real science reveal we need to review Darwinian-biased interpretations of facts for ourselves.

The DNA of any kind of living organism is made of four chemicals that are represented by the letters A, T, C and G. How these chemicals are arranged make up specific instructions, called genes, which are extremely complex genetic instructions that allow the organism to mend, grow and reproduce more of its kind. Chromosomes hold the DNA, and an organism’s entire DNA makes up its genome.⁸¹

But DNA cannot form without proteins, and proteins cannot form without DNA. I discussed the impossibility of proteins forming on their own and the Law of Biogenesis in chapter seven, but for the sake of this discussion let us pretend that multiple bacteria cells managed to come to life on their own. However, that just brings us to another major problem for Darwinism: **information**.

The fact is that *bacteria-to-Beethoven* macro-evolution requires there to be naturally occurring processes that add huge amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to an existing gene pool. I am talking about genetic data that would cause a bacteria cell to change into all the millions of life forms that have ever lived on our planet.

Where Did The Original Genetic Information Come From?

To avoid getting into more *iffy stuff* or alien conspiracies I will let

Darwinists off the hook and not demand to know where the original genetic information came from. This is extremely generous of me, as real science knows of no way whatsoever for complex information to come about on its own in a natural environment and **all observations show such information must be derived from a source of extreme intelligence**.

Darwinian evolution itself fails due to its inability to provide a naturally occurring mechanism that could add massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to existing gene pools. Since nothing was known about genetic information in Darwin’s day, that is not a big surprise. However, now that we have a basic understanding of genetics and are beginning to have a clue as to the extreme complexity of genetic information and its ability to function, it is surprising any geneticist, biologist or microbiologist still thinks life developed by random chance or other naturally occurring phenomenon.

Scientific researcher and mathematician I.L. Cohen stated, “At that moment when the DNA/RNA system became understood, the debate between evolutionists and creationists should have come to a screeching halt... Mathematically speaking, based on probability concepts, there is no possibility that evolution is the mechanism that created the approximately 6,000,000 species of plants and animals we recognize today.”⁸²

Lacking a way to generate the needed genetic data, Darwinists came up with what is called Neo-Darwinism. Taught as science in schools, this is the belief that genetic mutations create the new and beneficial genetic information needed to power *paramecium-to-pine tree* evolution. The story continues that the improved mutant takes over its population as Natural Selection eliminates its weaker, non-mutated colleagues. Then, over *billions of years*,

mutations changed that first single-celled organism into every living plant or animal which has ever existed on planet earth.

This belief holds that all parts of all living beings came about piece by piece.

Whether we are talking about the beak of a bluebird, or the brain, central nervous system, or eye of a biology professor, Neo-Darwinists believe everything came about due to random mutations adding massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to the ancestor's gene pools.

Since this is taught as science in schools around the world, I think it is fair to expect Darwinists to present thousands of undeniable examples of nature adding new and beneficial genetic information to pre-existing gene pools. Right? However, there has never been a single scientific experiment or observation that has shown a viable example of a natural process adding appreciable amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to a creature's DNA.

Genetic Depletion

In fact, all observations show that mutations are caused by the *sorting or loss* of pre-existing genetic information. Furthermore, all variations or adaptations are also caused by the sorting or loss of the DNA inherited from the parents. This is a principle known as *Genetic Depletion* or *Genetic Entropy*.⁸³

I will discuss how Gene Depletion and another observable principle combine to make Darwinism a scientific impossibility later in this chapter. For now, note that I said there has never been a viable example of a natural process adding appreciable amounts

of new and beneficial genetic information to a creature's DNA. I did not say that Darwinists do not present examples. There is a big difference.

Beneficial Mutations

Darwinists will often point to a mutation that may have resulted in some type of benefit to the mutant as proof of nature having added new and beneficial genetic information to the mutant's DNA. This is simply dishonest. Even in an extremely rare case where a mutation benefited the mutant, the change was still caused by the sorting or loss of genetic information, *not by the gain of new and beneficial data*.⁸⁴

For a hypothetical example, if a wild boar living on a brush-choked island were to lose the genetic data to form its parents' 16 inch long legs due to a mutation in its DNA, and instead had legs just 15 inches long, that mutation would be a benefit if the shorter legs allowed it to duck under the brush faster to escape the leopard hunting it.

Though this mutation would have resulted in a benefit for the boar, like virtually all observed mutations, it would have been caused by the loss of genetic information, not from the gain of new and beneficial data.

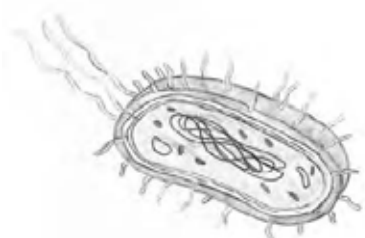
Nylon-eating bacteria are often given as an example of Neo-Darwinism in action. Initially, in the 1970s when bacteria were discovered that could digest nylon, this was just a misinterpretation of the evidence. Based on their starting axiom that things evolve better and better due to mutations, Darwinists immediately assumed a mutation had added new and beneficial genetic information to the bacterium's DNA.

However, by the mid-1990s research had proven that the bacterium's ability to digest nylon was caused by a mutation that caused a loss of function in a protein-degrading enzyme. This loss of genetic data resulted in them feeding on nylon.⁸⁵

So, nylon-eating bacteria began as bacteria and ended as bacteria with less useful genetic information than their parent form had, and this loss of data was passed on to their offspring.

Plasmid Transfers

Another Darwinian claim has to do with the fact that certain types of bacterium can transfer small amounts of genetic data from one bacterium to another. These are referred to as plasmid transfers, and Darwinists claim that, *given billions of years*, these exchanges lead to Darwinian change.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Research does show plasmid transfers can increase the amount of DNA in an existing organism. However, these genetic exchanges only transfer pre-existing genetic data; they don't create new information. The data must already exist in one bacterium so it is available to be transferred to another bacterium.

The end result is the bacteria involved begin and end with genetic information found in bacteria. Therefore, plasmid transfers have nothing to do with the creation of new and beneficial genetic information as required to cause bacteria to macro-evolve into non-bacteria.

All of the misleading claims lead me to ask, **“Why don't they bring out the real examples of nature adding the required new**

and beneficial genetic data to a gene pool?” The only viable answer is that there are no such examples to show.

It is important to understand that the addition of new genetic information is not what Darwinism requires. To propel a bacteria cell to change into a giraffe, even given billions of years of time, would require massive amounts of *both new and beneficial genetic data, not just new data*. And any new genetic information would need to add discernible benefits to the mutant so Natural Selection could favor it over its kin.

Darwinists mislead students by discussing instances of new genetic information being added without pointing out that it is harmful or has no beneficial effect on the mutant. So keep in mind that any data must be new and it must provide a benefit to the mutant in order to have any chance of leading to Darwinian-style change.

Genetic Duplication

Darwinists claim that Genetic Duplications, also known as Copying Errors, produce new and beneficial genetic information. So what does scientific research reveal?

Well, while rare Genetic Duplication errors do occur in nature, they do not create new and beneficial genetic data; they simply copy *pre-existing* data. This is why they are called duplication or copying errors.

As an example, take fruit flies which, in labs, are subjected to radiation in order to cause genetic mistakes to occur. If you have ever seen a picture of a fruit fly with four wings, then you have likely seen the result of Genetic Duplication.

The extra wings are useless as they will not have all of the pieces that function and allow it to fly. Because of the genetic copying error, the fly cannot fly and in a natural setting, the four-winged fruit fly would be the one most likely removed by Natural Selection.

Also, consider the printing of this book. If a printing press malfunctioned and made two copies of this page, would that add new information to the book? Of course not! Copying errors just make copies of what was already there. They do not add new or beneficial information.⁸⁶ Gene Duplication does not lead to Darwinian-style evolution.

Once you grasp the fact that Darwinism requires *massive amounts of both new and beneficial genetic data* to cause a bacteria cell to macro-change into something more complex, you will not be fooled when Darwinists propose a handful of rare examples where genetic mutations have added new, but not beneficial, data alone to a gene pool.

In the remainder of this chapter, I will cover many of the claims Darwinists make to fool biology students into thinking the required genetic information is routinely added to existing DNA. Because these assertions are misleading so many up-and-coming scientists, including Christian students who want to go into a field of science, I want to provide some information for those seeking the truth. I think this will help readers come to realize the level of deceit being employed to fool students into believing we evolved without God.

The following are some easy to understand illustrations of two common examples Darwinists provide of genetic mutations: *frame shift* and *point mutations*. In these over-simplified cases, the genetic data will be represented by these simple three letter

words: **The day was hot. The hot day had one sun. The sun was hot the one day.**

Frame Shift Mutations

Frame shift mutations⁸⁷ are caused by the insertion of genetic data where it was not designed to be or by the deletion of genetic information from where it was supposed to be. Though technically both result in new genetic information, the new data is not readable to the creature's DNA system. As a result, these mutations are usually harmful to the mutated creature.

In our example, if a b were inserted at the beginning of the second sentence, the information would shift and read: **The day was hot. Bth eho tda yha don esu nth esu nwa sho tth eon eda y.**

Though several new words, such as eho, sho, and eda, were indeed produced by the mutation, thirteen words and the meaning of two entire sentences were lost. Therefore, even though the DNA strand became longer and produced what could technically be called new words, the overall effect of this insertion mutation was the loss of functional genetic data.

In our example, if the first letter of the first sentence were deleted, the other letters would shift to the left and we would end up with: **Hed ayw ash ott heh otd ayh ado nes unt hes unw ash ott heo ned ay.** Again, technically speaking, several new words were produced but seventeen useful words and the meaning of the information was lost. The result of this mutation was the loss of useful genetic data.

Frame shift mutations are caused by the sorting or loss of the parent's pre-existing genetic information (Gene Depletion), not from the gain of both new and beneficial data.

Point Mutations

A point mutation⁸⁸ causes just one letter to be changed in the genetic sequence. These mutations also result in a loss of useful information, and they can be extremely devastating to the mutant.

In our example, if a point mutation changed the word *day* to *duy*, we'd end up with: **The duy was hot. The hot duy had one sun. The sun was hot the one duy.**

Once again, though Darwinists may claim new information was added, the fact is both a meaningful word and the meaning of the information were lost. Thus point mutations are caused by the sorting or loss of the parent's pre-existing genetic information (Gene Depletion), not from the gain of both new and beneficial data.

Again I ask, why don't Darwinists bring out the real examples of natural processes adding the required new and beneficial data to a gene pool? The only viable answer is that they do not have any to show.

Homeo Box Mutations

Darwinists also claim that mutations in Homeo Box genes, known as Hox genes for short,⁸⁹ lead to the evolution of new kinds of plants or animals. However, a mutation in the Hox gene, if not immediately fatal, results in a creature that is the weakest of its kind.

Similar to the way a traffic cop directs the flow of cars, Hox genes direct the flow of genetic data. For example, a cow's DNA contains the genetic information to form its left front leg. This data requires the Homeo Box gene to direct it to the proper place to form the

leg. If you have ever seen a picture of a cow with one of its legs protruding from the poor critter's back, then you have likely observed the result of a Hox gene mutation.

Such a misplaced leg will not have the necessary muscles or nerves to be useful. It will, however, use up resources to maintain it, making the cow the weakest in the herd, and in a natural setting, the more likely to be removed by Natural Selection.

As you can see, real science debunks the wishful thinking of desperate Darwinists who claim that mutations create the genetic information to lead to Neo-Darwinian change. Neo-Darwinism predicted biology would find that mutations add massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to the gene pool of living organisms. Darwinism once again fails its own critical criteria.

This has left Darwinists desperately groping to find a way that nature might create new and beneficial genetic information. Their desperation has opened the doors to the acceptance of many non-observed, biased ideas that have set back both scientific research and scientific education.

The Biblical view is God created the genetic information found within His created kinds of plants and animals during the creation week, so science will not find appreciable amounts of new and beneficial genetic data being made today. This is what real science finds and is reliable, empirical criteria in support of God's Word.

Natural Selection

Neo-Darwinism predicted biology would find that Natural Selection, acting on new and beneficial genetic information added to a plant or animal's gene pool by mutations, caused a bacteria

cell to eventually improve and evolve into all of the millions of life forms ever to have lived on the earth.

However, as previously pointed out in this chapter, observable evidence proves mutants are the genetically weakest of their kind. Again, this is due to Gene Depletion. Mutations and variations are caused by the sorting or loss of the parent's genetic information. Gene Depletion is why mutations are the ones most likely removed by Natural Selection which has no intelligence or ability to create genetic information so it can only act on traits that are actually exhibited in any given population. That is, Natural Selection can only act on what exists. This is exactly the opposite of what Neo-Darwinists claim.⁹⁰

For an example, let us return to the hypothetical, brush-choked island. Suppose a wild boar living on the island experienced a genetic mutation that resulted in the loss of the genetic data to form its parents' four, sixteen-inch long legs. Instead, the mutant boar developed just three sixteen inch long legs and one leg that was just twelve inches long. The result would be that the mutant is the slowest pig on the isle, and when the leopard comes along, the mutant is likely the first of its kind to be removed by Natural Selection.

By putting these principles together back in 2002 I was led to understand why Darwinism has never been observed, as well as how to scientifically debunk Darwinism in four seconds flat!

Gene Depletion + Natural Selection make Darwinism a scientific impossibility.⁹¹

The lack of viable evidence in support of Darwinism is not due to it being lost in the *iffy stuff*. The lack of supporting facts is because

Gene Depletion and Natural Selection combine to make Darwinism scientifically impossible. Those are the scientific facts.

Gene Depletion fits well with the Second Law of Thermodynamics, which I discussed in chapter one. This scientific law holds that all things are losing energy, wearing down. This is the most accepted law in all of the fields of science except for evolutionary biology. Darwinists have to go against scientific principle because they do not wish to admit their belief is not scientifically viable.

Of course Darwinists need an excuse to explain why this scientific law does not apply to Darwinism, so they invoke the *open system* argument. Darwinists claim that the Law of Entropy does not apply to our solar system because it is an *open system* which receives large amounts of new energy from the sun.

Two fair questions are: *If the Law of Entropy does not apply to our solar system, how did we discover it? And why is it the most accepted Law in all branches of science except for in Darwinian-biased (undermined) biology?*

Regarding the claim that the Second Law does not apply to an open system, Dr. John Ross of Harvard said, "...the second law applies equally to open systems...It is important to make sure that this error does not perpetuate itself."⁹²

Ask yourself this: If you leave a bicycle in the yard for five years, will the sunshine make it better or will the raw energy cause the paint to fade and the plastic parts to crack? In reality, raw energy tends to speed up entropy.

With regard to biology, Darwinists are missing the main point. The key issue is not the energy available to a system, but what

genetic information is available to it. It is a fact that raw energy, like sunlight, is incapable of producing the complex genetic data found in DNA. It is this information that forms the biological systems that can take raw sunlight and direct it to a useful function, such as in the process of photosynthesis.

Neo-Darwinism predicted biology would find that Natural Selection, acting on new and beneficial genetic information added to existing gene pools by mutations, caused a bacteria cell to eventually improve and evolve into all of the millions of life forms ever to have lived on the earth. But real science, based on actual observations, reveals that mutations, if not immediately fatal, are either neutral or genetically weaker. The neutral mutations have no impact on a kind's gene pool while weaker ones are eliminated by Natural Selection.⁹³ Once again Darwinism fails its own key criteria.

The Biblical view, based more on my interpretation in this case, is that God created the genetic information found within His created kinds of plants and animals during the creation week and implemented a system that would act to preserve the genetic information as kinds went out and brought forth after their kind.

I consider Natural Selection to be God's quality assurance program. If genetic losses went unchecked, they would soon lead to the extinction of all of the plant and animal kinds. But because of what we refer to as Natural Selection, once a gene pool becomes overly corrupted, it is removed from the population of its particular kind by God's quality assurance program.

"I saw Russ share his 'Science versus Darwinism' when I was thirteen. Several years later, while I was studying biochemistry in college, I almost had my faith undermined many times but each time I remembered the things Russ revealed in his teaching. That evening, many years before, allowed me to hang on to my faith." Irene in AZ

"My friend, a science major, attended your message at my church. Though he was mad at you afterward, within two weeks he admitted you were just telling the truth and his faith in God has grown dramatically." Eli in TN

Chapter Nine

New and Beneficial Genetic Information Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Nature often adds new and beneficial genetic information to a gene pool. **T F**
2. History and real science reveal Darwinian claims to be unreliable. **T F**
3. Nylon-eating bacteria are examples of Darwinian evolution. **T F**
4. Genetic duplication errors copy pre-existing genetic information. **T F**

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. _____ and _____ are supposed heroes for Darwinism.
2. Observation-based science shows that complex _____ must come from a source of extreme _____.
3. Gene _____ reveals mutations are caused by the _____ or _____ of genetic information and results in _____ gene pools.
4. Natural Selection is better called God's _____ program.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 1:12, 21 and 25 to 27, and discuss how Gene Depletion + Natural Selection make Darwinian evolution a scientific impossibility.



10

Similarities and the Fossil Record

“I drive a Ford truck while my friend has a Ford van, and their dashboards are identical. This is not because they both evolved from a skateboard!” Russ Miller

Common Ancestry

Darwinism holds that all plant and animal life has descended from a common single-celled ancestor. As a result, Darwinists predicted scientists would be able to use similarities between various kinds of living organisms to track them back to their common ancestor. This would be reliable, empirical criteria of Darwinian evolutionism.

Since secularists own the educational and scientific establishments, their biased interpretations of the world are taught as if they were scientific facts. Here is an example from a high school biology book: *All the many forms of life on Earth today are descended from a common ancestor, found in a primitive population of unicellular organisms.*⁹⁴

As you can see, this is presented as a proven fact which unsuspecting high school students assume is backed up by evidence.

But what evidence supports this teaching? Well, the answer is given a few sentences later: *No traces of those events remain...*⁹⁵

Actually, a biased interpretation of evidence requires there to be some evidence on which one's bias can be projected. In this example there is no evidence to interpret, so Darwinists simply make up what they believe took place and teach their non-observed belief as if it were a scientific fact.

Note that from the Big Bang to the primordial oceans to the origin of life to the common ancestor found in a population of primitive unicellular organisms...

No traces of those events remain.

The fact is *billions of years* and *Darwinism* are religious beliefs that continually fail to meet their own key criterion yet have combined to undermine scientific research, education, and the saving Christian faith of billions of people. So beware of science falsely so called!

Since there is no evidence that any plant or animal life evolved from the imaginary first single-celled ancestor, I will move further along into exposing the tale of Darwinism.

Similarities

The science of Homology looks at similar characteristics between plants and animals. Once again, keep in mind that it is not a matter of the evidence (as long as evidence does exist, that is). Rather, the issue is the worldview through which the evidence is interpreted. Because the secular worldview holds that all plant and animal life has descended from a common ancestor, Darwin-

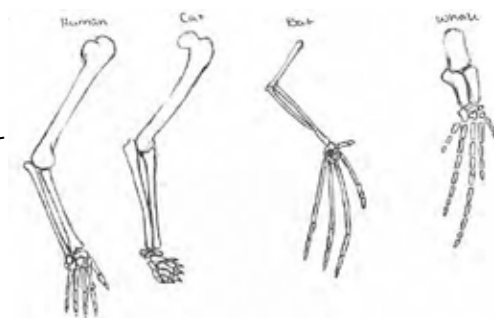
ists interpret similarities as proof for their religious belief about origins.

Similar Bone Structure

For example, schoolbooks are adorned with the drawings of the bone structure in a whale's flipper, a cat's leg, a human's forearm and the foreleg of a dog. Since each has two bones in the forelimb, students are taught that this proves they all evolved from a common ancestor. But is it really proof for Darwinian change?⁹⁶ No! Though this has misled millions of unsuspecting kids, it is just an interpretation of the evidence through the secular worldview.

The Biblical view of the exact same evidence is that similarities support the fact that we have the same Intelligent Biblical Designer.

Think about it: I drive a Ford truck while my friend has a Ford van, and their dashboards are identical. This is not because they both evolved from a skateboard! The similarities are due to having had the same designer.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Once again, we see that it is not a matter of who has the evidence because we all have the same facts to consider; *the issue is through which worldview the observable evidences get interpreted.*

Similar Biochemistry

Darwinists teach through the public school system that human biochemistry is 98% similar to that of a chimpanzee, proving that

we are close evolutionary relatives. The supposed similarities are based on small sections of the DNA strands coupled with ignoring areas of wide discrepancies. Conducting their studies this way provides Darwinists with the results they want while undermining real science.

However, as real observable science gets into the entire genome, the wider the differences become. During 2010, the chimpanzee genome was finally decoded and many discoveries did not support the claim that we are 98% similar. For instance, chimp DNA is actually 12% longer than human DNA. Also, both humans and chimps have hundreds of ORFan (Open Reading Frame) genes, many of which are crucial to survival. Yet these ORFan genes have a 0% genetic match between man and ape!

Nature journal reported up to a 30% difference exists between the male Y chromosomes of humans and apes.⁹⁷ Other research reported that human biochemistry is 75% the same as a worm and 50% the same as a banana!⁹⁸

I have not seen these figures reported in any textbooks as I suspect Darwinists did not find them to be very *appealing*.

For textbooks to continue to promote the 98% figure is simply dishonest and begs the question: Why don't Darwinists get rid of the misleading claims and show the real evidence that supports their belief? The only viable answer is they do not have any such evidence because, as I explained in chapter nine:

Gene Depletion + Natural Selection make Darwinism a scientific impossibility.

The Biblical view interprets similarities in both biology and biochemistry as supporting evidence that we have the same Intelligent Biblical Designer.

Darwinian Trees Of Life

Darwinists are experts at drawing things that never existed to promote their theory that never took place and the Darwinian *trees of life* are another good example of this fact. These eye-catching drawings adorn biology textbooks. Some are based on similarities (some real, others imagined) in bone structure while others are based on similarities in biochemistry.⁹⁹

It is important to note that Darwinists claim similarities in either body structure or in biochemistry to be some of the best proofs of Darwinian descent.

Whether based on similarities in the bone structure or in the biochemistry, the tree of life has a supposed common ancestor at the base of the tree. Colorful lines then run from the ancestor to various creatures, supposedly representing their evolutionary paths which Darwinists claim to have figured out based on the similarities.

However, these trees have set Darwinism up for yet another huge fall. This is because if you compare a tree of life based on body structure to a tree of life based on biochemical similarities, you will discover that the two trees of life do not show the same supposed evolutionary paths among the creatures they present. In fact, the paths shown by the two comparisons of similarities are often times vastly different from one another!

That's right. Comparisons of the two types of trees of life reveal different paths of supposed macro-change. In other words,

similarities in either body structure or in biochemistry do not provide reliable proof of Darwinian evolution. The situation begs the question:

Does taking a box of crayons and drawing colorful lines connecting creatures together really prove that they evolved from one another?

Of course not! To be an accurate representation of Darwinism in action, each of the colorful lines would need to be backed up by innumerable transitional fossils. These transitional fossils would need to clearly reveal the evolutionary path from the claimed common ancestor to whatever it supposedly evolved into, yet the few claimed transitional fossils do no such thing. The observable fact is if you took away their box of crayons, they would have nothing left to show.

Darwinists predicted scientists would be able to use biochemical and structural similarities to track organisms back to their common ancestor. Once again Darwinism fails its own key criterion. Are you beginning to see a pattern?

Convergent Evolution: A Devastating Dilemma For Darwinian Evolutionism

To avoid the fact that similarities often fail to be explicable within the Darwinian paradigm, Darwinists have been claiming *convergent evolution*¹⁰⁰ occurred. This means that vastly differing organisms – that even Darwinists admit could not have evolved from a close common ancestor – just happened to evolve similar body structures or biochemistry. That is, such similarities DO NOT have anything to do with evolution from a common ancestor.

This is a huge dilemma for Darwinism because Darwinists usually claim that similarities are one of their strongest proofs of common descent!

The Fossil Record

Believing that earth's stratified layers formed slowly and uniformly over billions of years, while all life forms slowly evolved from a single-celled creature, Darwinists predicted the fossils found in the rock layers would provide an orderly record of Darwinian evolution.

So what does the fossil record reveal? Well, the fossil record has proven to be yet another embarrassment to Darwinism. For example, *Living Fossils* are creatures that are alive today yet are exactly like their fossilized ancestors in stratified layers that are supposedly *hundreds of millions of years* old. According to this observable evidence, life forms did not evolve slowly over *billions of years*.

Claims to the contrary are unsupported and simply based upon wishful thinking.

The Cambrian Explosion

All of the basic body types (phyla) of plants and animals appear suddenly in the Cambrian layer. This is the lowest layer that contains appreciable numbers of fossils, and there are not any transitional links found in the Cambrian layer. There are no transitionals between the single-celled creatures and any of the phyla nor are there any fossils linking the body types to a common ancestor.

This is known as the Cambrian Explosion, as each of the basic body designs appears suddenly in the Cambrian layer.¹⁰¹

The fossil record is not a friend to the tale of Darwinism and the global flood explains how the stratified layers containing the fossil record formed quickly and recently.

Transitional Fossils

Darwin predicted that the fossil record would be filled with millions of transitional kinds (missing links) revealing our evolutionary past. These would be reliable, empirical criteria of Darwinism.

For example, had a fish evolved into an amphibian we should find thousands of clearly identifiable transitional fossils that show the change as a fin gradually evolved into the shoulder, elbow, ankle, toes and claws of an amphibian's leg. And not just one leg, but four, and not just the skeletal changes but also the needed muscular, central nervous and vascular requirements.

Charles Darwin knew that the fossil record, which was known during his lifetime, did not support his theory. He wrote: "Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain..."¹⁰²

Darwin knew that the fossil record would eventually be developed to the point of either proving or refuting his idea. He wrote: "If my theory be true, numberless intermediate varieties must have assuredly have existed."¹⁰³

Darwin was correct about the fossil record eventually proving or refuting his idea as the complete lack of transitional fossils alone refute his idea.

You may be thinking: *Come on Russ, I was shown the horse and whale evolution series when I was in school.* Well, you may have

been shown the drawings of some misleading Darwinian-biased interpretations of fossils and fragments of fossils. For example, let us discuss the horse and whale evolution series since schoolbooks and museums still promote them.

The horse fossil series depicts a supposed small ancient horse followed by a series of ever-larger horses evolving into the modern horse. Though the series is convincing, folks are not told the modern horse has been found in stratified layers below the supposed ancient horse. Also, all of the museum displays that I'm aware of are made from the bones of modern horses ranging in age from one year old to twenty years old.¹⁰⁴ Desperate Darwinists have lined up the skeletons of modern horses by their size and fooled people around the world into believing that *billions of years leading to Darwinism* is "science."

As we are told in 1 Timothy 6:20-21:

...keep that which is committed to they trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

The whale series depicts an extinct land mammal next to Ambulocetus, which Darwinists claim is the missing link between the land dweller and the whales. Though this has fooled millions of people into believing in *billions of years leading to Darwinism*, Ambulocetus is pieced together from fossils that came from different stratified layers found in different locations! The interpretation

of the evidence depends on the reliability of the Darwinists interpreting the fragments,¹⁰⁵ and I think I have shown how unreliable their biased opinions can be. Sadly, the misleading interpretations of fossil evidence are unrelenting, and the whale series alone has led millions of people to doubt the authority of Scripture.

On April Fool's Day of 2006, the media proclaimed *Tiktaalik roseae* as the missing link between fish and amphibians. *Science* quickly followed this with their own announcement.¹⁰⁶ *Nature* reported the fossils represent an intermediate between fish with fins and tetrapods with limbs. However, another article in the same journal stated, "Tiktaalik are straightforward fishes."¹⁰⁷

The fact is Tiktaalik has a nubby bone in its side. This is where the science ends and Darwinists take over to undermine both science and education. They claim in school textbooks, without any supporting evidence, that over *millions of years* of time Tiktaalik gained the massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to form the skeletal structures, the central nervous system, the muscular system and more that changed the nubby bone into the functioning legs of an amphibian!

One of the myriad of facts that Darwinists fail to mention is that fossils of lobe finned fish are found in strata claimed to be up to 325 *million years* old, and lobe finned fish are also found alive today, and they both have a similar nubby bone in their side with zero evolutionary change from the fossil version to the living fish! So why would anyone honestly claim Tiktaalik's nubby bone changed into the wrists, shoulders, elbows, nerves, muscles, etc. required to form functioning legs? The only honest answer is that *billions of years leading to Darwinism* has undermined scientific research, scientific education, and the saving faith of billions of people.

Every bit as amazing is that some college biology books teach unsuspecting students that the lobe finned fish, which again shows no appreciable micro-change, and certainly no macro-evolutionary change between the fossilized versions and the living fish seen today, are the common ancestor from which amphibians, birds and mammals, including humans, evolved!¹⁰⁸ And students are misled by the millions.

Both Tiktaalik and the lobe finned fish adorn high school and college science books today, serving as key examples of transitional fossils.¹⁰⁹

This leads me to question why secularists refuse to replace the frauds and misleading information in today's schoolbooks with the real proof of Darwinian change. The only viable answer is: They do not have any!

The missing transitional links have always been an embarrassment to the religious philosophy of Darwinism. In the 1930s Richard Goldschmidt tried to excuse the missing evidence with the *Hopeful Monster Theory*. He claimed that transitional links were missing because Darwinian change occurred too quickly to allow any to be caught in the fossil record. For example, he said that birds may have hatched from reptile eggs, so no observable evidence existed!

In his book, *Evolution*, the late Dr. Colin Patterson of the British Museum of Natural History did not provide a single transitional link. Not one! When asked why, he answered, "I will lay it on the line; there is not one such fossil for which one could make a watertight argument."¹¹⁰

By 1980 there was still no viable fossil evidence of Darwinism in action, so Darwinists Niles Eldridge of the Chicago Museum of Natural History and professor Stephen Gould of Harvard adapted the Hopeful Monster Theory to what is titled *Punctuated Equilibrium*.¹¹¹

Though Punctuated Equilibrium does sound daunting, all it means is there is no evidence of Darwinism in the fossil record. The change from the Hopeful Monster Theory is that Darwinism did not occur overnight, but instead it happened in short bursts of time, with long periods of stasis (no change) in between, and because of this no evidence was captured in the fossil record!

Dr. Gould wrote: “The absence of fossil evidence for intermediary stages... has been a persistent and nagging problem for gradualistic accounts of evolution.”¹¹²

Darwinists predicted that the fossil record would be filled with millions of missing links, transitional fossils, revealing our macro-evolutionary past. Once again Darwinism fails to meet its own key criteria. Whether Darwinists invoke *hopeful monsters*, *punctuated equilibrium* or the *iffy stuff*, the fact remains that the transitional links are missing.

Living Transitional Kinds

If life had macro-evolved over billions of years, Darwinism should be readily observable in the form of transitional kinds of plants and animals from among the hundreds of millions of living species found on earth today.

For example, we should find the fish with a leg in the place of a fin, or a reptile with a feathered wing, or perhaps a monkey that

can talk. If you think that I am joking, you are partly right and partly wrong... perhaps you are evolving!

Living transitional kinds would be observable evidence of Darwinism in action, yet none exist. Darwinists claim this is because macro-change occurs slowly over *millions of years of time*, so it cannot be observed in the present. However, logic demands that no matter how slow the imaginary macro-changes might be, there would still have to be countless intermediary species found alive today and in the fossil record.

The secular view is there is a lack of fossil evidence supporting Darwinian evolutionism because macro-evolution occurred too quickly to leave any observable evidence behind. They also postulate that the reason Darwinian change is not observed in the present is because such change occurs very gradually, bit-by-bit, over *millions of years of time*. This begs a question:

Does Darwinian evolution occur too quickly to leave evidence in the fossil record, or too slowly to be observed in the present?

The Biblical view is there is no observable evidence of Darwinian evolution occurring today, or in the fossil record, because God made all the original life forms, and their full range of genetic information, during His week-long creation event. As a result, adaptations, transitions and micro-evolution can only take place within the same kind of species due to the sorting or loss of the original genetic information. Thus science will find that all of today's species descend (bring forth) from previously existing genetic information, not from the creation of new and beneficial genetic data.

The scientific answer is adaptations, transitions and micro-evolution only occur within a given family of species due to the recombination or loss of the parent's genetic information. Thus there can be no evidence of Darwinism occurring today, or in the past, because...

Gene Depletion+ Natural Selection make Darwinian-style evolution a scientific impossibility.

Occam's Razor

Regardless of the observable scientific facts, combined with the lack of evidences in support of Darwinian-style change, Darwinists own the educational and scientific establishments and continue to *draw things that never existed to promote their religious beliefs that never took place*. I think it is way past time that we take away their crayons and return science to being the search for the truth.

Email: "My anthropology professor said that giraffes evolved their long necks so they would not starve to death. What do you think?" Anonymous

"Well, around 1910 Rudyard Kipling wrote a story about how elephants got their long trunks. His story tells us that elephants had a short snout like that of a pig. Then one day a baby pachyderm was drinking from a river when a crocodile grabbed the youngster by its nose. Although the elephant escaped, it was not before the tug of war stretched its snout into the long trunk we see today. Back in 1910 we put such a story into a book of fairy tales, but today we put the same fictional accounts into college textbooks and call them the 'leading edge of anthropological sci-

ence.' I think Darwinists should stop stretching facts into fairy tales, then teaching their fables as if they were science. We can use common sense and avoid such nonsense being peddled in the place of science." (I Timothy 6:20-21) Russ Miller

"I hold an advanced degree in biology. I attended the conference and planned to email you my feedback. I didn't think it was going to be very nice. The scientist in me has struggled with creation. The arguments for it seemed oversimplified and uneducated. I wanted to know how you would explain carbon dating; antibiotic resistant bacteria; why human fetuses have gill pouches; why a bat wing has bones similar to the human hand; not to mention getting around such fossil evidences as Tiktaalik and the hominids such as Lucy. I didn't think it could be done and I arrived ready to fight for evolution. Then you began your presentation which got into the details of why Darwinism cannot be true. I was amazed that you addressed every question I had in a very educated, reasonable and scientific manner which you then supported with further proof from the Bible. When you finished, I realized I had been completely misled by faulty secular teachings." Ann in MI

Chapter Ten

Similarities and the Fossil Record Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Chevy trucks evolved from a skateboard. T F
2. Our common ancestor is found among primitive unicellular organisms. T F
3. The science of Homology looks at similarities between organisms. T F
4. Similarities are best interpreted as proof of a common Designer. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Biased interpretations require _____ on which people can project their _____.
2. Convergent evolution attempts to explain away _____ found in organisms that even Darwinists admit cannot be _____.
3. All of the basic _____ types appear suddenly in the _____ layer.
4. _____ roseae was introduced to the world on _____ Day.

Discussion Point:

Read Romans 1:21-23 and discuss whether or not this applies to Darwinists and humanists. Discuss if these verses also apply to theistic evolutionists; progressive creationists; and Biblical creationists.



11

Dinosaurs to Birds: Primates to Humans

“There’s a fascinating thing about science. One gets such wholesale conjecture out of such a trifling investment of fact.” Mark Twain

Dinosaurs Evolved Into Birds

Have you ever wanted something so desperately that you made a complete fool out of yourself before admitting it was not meant to be?

Because birds exist today while dinosaurs have become extinct, Darwinists believe that the terrible lizards evolved into birds. Evidence that this has taken place would be reliable, empirical criteria of Darwinism, and Darwinists point at the similarities between some birds and dinosaurs as their proof. For instance, most dinosaurs did lay eggs and some had bird-like feet (though a bit larger). Also, some dinosaur hips had a common design with that found in birds.

This is really another worn out argument that similarities prove things evolved from a common ancestor. However, as previously

stated, similarities among different kinds are better proof they have the same Intelligent Biblical Designer.

Dinosaurs are classified into two categories based on their hips: Ornithischians and Saurischians. Saurischians included four-footed giants such as the sauropods and bipedal dinosaurs like T-Rex. Ornithischians, such as Parasaurolophus, had bird-like hips.

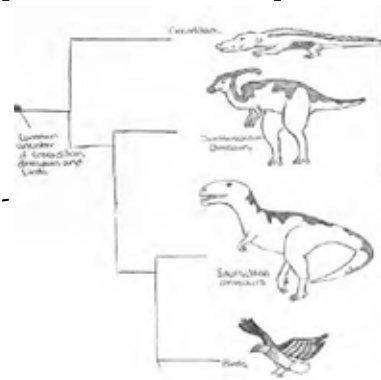
However, Darwinists don't think that birds evolved from the Ornithischians.

Instead, they claim that some Saurischians evolved into birds.¹¹³

Darwinists have presented several supposed examples of feathered dinosaurs and others that were supposedly developing feathers. Let's take a closer look at their interpretations of the evidences.

First, whether a feathered dinosaur has ever been found is MOST debatable. Several bird experts say that the supposed feathered dinosaurs were not dinosaurs in any way, shape or form, but were just flightless birds. In other words, despite Darwinian-biased interpretations of a few fossils, not a single viable feathered reptile is known.

Compsognathus was a small dinosaur that Darwinian evangelists claimed as their hero, the feathered link between dinosaurs and birds. Then, during 2017, a well-preserved compsognathus was uncovered; and, as usual, the observable facts crushed the Darwinian hopes as it was covered by scales, without a feather to be found.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Second, whether a dinosaur with structures that were evolving into feathers has ever been found is truly in the eye, or mind, of the beholder. Hair-like structures must be interpreted as being proto-feathers, and Darwinian bird expert Alan Feduccia thinks that claimed proto-feathers are really nothing more than degraded fragments of skin.¹¹⁴

Add to these facts the observed fact that both dinosaur and bird fossils have been found in the same stratified layers, proving that they co-existed, and one can only viably conclude that it is a tangled web Darwinists weave while they practice to deceive.

Unfortunately, their erroneous, fraudulent and misleading claims typically hit the science journals and the worldwide Internet, and make their way into the textbooks of unsuspecting students. I think that the entire dinosaur-to-bird evolution story will turn out to be another Darwinian fiasco. And like the many that have preceded it, only after misleading millions to billions of people will it be quietly removed, only to be replaced with another misleading claim.



Original drawing by Author

After a much-promoted reptile-to-bird candidate was exposed as a fraud put together by a Chinese farmer, USA TODAY reported: "...this true missing link...sprouted its...tail not 120 million years ago but only shortly before being smuggled out of China."¹¹⁵

This brings me to the infamous Archaeopteryx, claimed to be a transitional link between reptiles and birds even though scientists

have found the bones of modern birds “...farther down the geologic column than *Archaeopteryx*...”¹¹⁶

Since Darwinists believe the stratified layers formed over long ages of time, finding the remains of modern birds in layers below those that contain *Archaeopteryx* should have refuted it being a transitional link. Yet *Archaeopteryx*, which had fully developed feathers, is still promoted as a transitional link between reptiles and birds by some Darwinists, or as a feathered dinosaur by others.¹¹⁷

Another blow to Darwinism is that many of their proto-feathered dinosaurs, those extinct reptiles with hairs that are supposedly evolving into feathers, are found in the strata above the layers holding *Archaeopteryx* and other remains of fully-feathered birds. This means that, according to old-earth beliefs, which are based on the lower stratified layer having formed long before the rock layers above it were deposited, fully formed feathers existed before the proto-feathers began to evolve!

Though many Darwinists believe dinosaurs evolved into birds, their misinterpreted evidence has not held up to scientific scrutiny. This fact has not stopped this Darwinian tale from being taught in the place of actual science. And all the while misleading billions of people into believing that proof for Darwinian-style evolution has been found. So beware of science falsely so called.¹¹⁸

The Biblical view is that God created birds on the fifth day of His week-long creation and dinosaurs on the sixth day. Therefore, no viable evidence will be found of dinosaurs having evolved into birds. As of this writing, the observable science supports the Word of God (and I expect this trend will continue).

Primates Evolved into Humans

Darwinists believe that apes and humans (*Homo sapiens*) evolved from an ancient common ancestor. Proof of this would be reliable, empirical criteria of Darwinism.

Ask a Darwinist why we still have apes if they evolved into humans, and you will be told it is because we did not evolve directly from apes. Instead, we had a common primate ancestor from which apes branched off one way while mankind forked off in another direction.

That sounds somewhat reasonable if you believe you evolved from an ape-like creature in the first place. However, this begs the logical question:

If we did not evolve directly from apes, why do Darwinists spend so much time trying to find bones that will convince people that we did evolve from apes? After all, we have all been shown the Hominids which are supposed to be the closest evolutionary link between ape and mankind. Since they have all been quietly shown to be either an ape, a human, or a complete fraud, let us review some of them here.

Neanderthal Man was first found in Germany’s Neander Valley in 1856.¹¹⁹ Though many Darwinists still claim Neanderthal was a link between ape and man, the facts show otherwise.

For instance, Neanderthals held religious ceremonies and interbred with modern man. Their brain was larger than ours, and they made musical instruments, tools, hunting gear and jewelry. They even had a hyoid bone identical to ours, which means they could talk. The only honest conclusion is Neanderthal Man was human.

Because of the overwhelming secular bias which has undermined scientific research and education since the late 1800s, such information is not widely announced. Sadly, most people still think Neanderthal Man refutes the Bible.

Again, beware of science falsely so called. Speaking of which, let's review Lucy. *Australopithecus Afarensis* (*pithecus* means ape) was discovered in Ethiopia in 1974. Lucy has been the messiah for Darwinism ever since.¹²⁰

Supposed proof that Lucy was a link between ape and man included that she walked in an upright manner and that her thigh-bone (femur) angled to the knee, as do human thighbones. However, most tree-dwelling apes have femurs that angle to the knee and other *Australopithecus Afarensis* fossils reveal they had curved toes and fingers so they could grab hold of tree limbs.

In 1987 it was reported: "Anatomists have concluded these creatures are not a link between ape and man, and did not walk upright in the human manner."¹²¹ Still, Lucy adorns textbooks today, usually presented as if walking upright like a human.¹²² The fact is Lucy was an ape that provides no viable evidence for Darwinism in action.

The bottom line is people need to distinguish scientific facts from secular-biased interpretations of the evidences, while being aware of science falsely so called.

Modern textbooks have also been claiming that two new hominids have been unearthed: *Tomei Man* and *Flat Faced Man*.

During 2001, a small ape skull was found that was crushed into about 50 pieces. After reconstructing the fragments it was announced that the face was "slightly flatter" than a normal ape's

face and thus was born Flat Faced Man (*Kenyanthropus platyops*).¹²³ That was all it took for desperate Darwinists to put it into secular schoolbooks.¹²⁴ What I have not read in the textbooks is Flat Faced Man stood only three-feet tall!

Tomei man (*Sahelanthropus*) was found in 2002. The October 2002 edition of *Science News* reported: "The specimen's teeth resemble...ape lineages...it didn't walk on two legs."¹²⁵ *Nature* reported in the same month that Tomei Man "...represents an ancient ape."¹²⁶

Yet undeterred by the true science, Darwinists continue their parade of false claims as many textbooks falsely claim Tomei Man is "...older than any hominid previously known."¹²⁷

In May 2009, headlines around the world heralded the arrival of Ida: "The search for a direct connection between humans and the rest of the animal kingdom has taken 200 years – but it was presented to the world today...this transitional species finally confirms Charles Darwin's theory of evolution."¹²⁸

While the headlines made it sound as though Ida was a new find, she was actually discovered back in 1983. Fox News reported: "The small body represents a roughly 9-month-old female that probably looked a lot like modern lemurs." So Ida was actually just a species of long-tailed primates that are found alive in zoos today!

Well, there is not much pride when you're trapped in a slowly sinking ship, and by the end of 2009 Darwinian evangelists,



"Lucy" original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

in a special release of *Science*, announced *Ardipithecus ramidus* as another proof of Darwinian evolutionism. Secular-biased scientists even described Ardi as being more important than Lucy in the history of human evolution. Well, as I have already revealed a few of the issues regarding Lucy and her non-role in human evolution, let us review some facts about Ardi.

The crushed bones of about forty apes were found in Ethiopia eighteen years before Ardi was announced to the world. *National Geographic News* reported that the bones were in such poor condition that they would turn to dust if touched.¹²⁹ It was from a mixture of these bones that Ardi was eventually constructed.

Honest scientists reported that Ardi is no more of a link between ape and man than are the many other refuted Darwinian claims. Anatomist Willian Jungers of Stonybrook stated, “Divergent big toes are associated with grasping, and this has one of the most divergent big toes you can imagine.”

Neanderthal Man, Lucy, Tomei Man, Flat Faced Man, Ida and Ardi will eventually join Java Man, Piltdown Man, Nebraska Man, Peking Man, Orce Man and Ramipithecus on the list of debunked Darwinian ape men that have misled billions of people.

This leaves me with a couple of observations and two questions: “With hundreds of various types of apes and monkeys living around the world today, and with millions of individual primates having lived and died during the past 500 years alone, why does finding a monkey bone prove Darwinism? Doesn’t it just prove that when monkeys die they leave their bones behind?”

And it keeps getting worse for the Darwinian faithful!

A May 28, 2018 report in *Human Evolution* describes the “startling result” that **90% of all species, including mankind, came into being as recently as 100,000 years ago leaving no transitional kinds to be found!**¹³⁰ *The findings, based on the study of mitochondrial DNA from 90,000 species, destroys Darwinism’s foundation of millions of years of time and exposes the lack of transitional fossils! This led the lead researcher to say, “This conclusion is very surprising, and I fought against it as hard as I could.”*

But why fight the truth? And the truth is the vaunted common ancestor only exists in the minds of the Darwinian faithful. *Discovery News* reported: “The last common ancestor of chimpanzees and humans remains a holy grail in science.”¹³¹

Darwinism predicted Science would provide plenty of fossil evidence showing that primates evolved into humans. Darwinism fails its own key criterion yet again.

The Biblical view is God created man in His own image on the sixth day of the week-long creation. Therefore, no viable evidence will be found of man having evolved from a primate.

As of this writing, the observable science supports the Bible and I expect this will continue to be the case.

“We were certainly blessed to have you here...many people have told me their eyes were opened to Biblical truth. Many who held to varying forms of Theistic Evolution have expressed joy in finding the truth and reliability of God’s Word.”

Pastor Will Stoll in CA

“My 89-year-old dad, a retired geologist and an avid Darwinist, never wanted to accept anything the Bible had to say, especially about a global flood. I got him to read your book (COST) and he has since accepted Christ!” Jennifer in NM

Chapter Eleven

Dinosaurs to Birds: Primates to Humans Study Page

True-False Questions:

1. Evidence proves that birds evolved from dinosaurs. T F
2. Neanderthals interbred with other humans. T F
3. Lucy walked upright on feet that were like those of a human. T F
4. Secular interpretations of evidence are biased and often far from accurate. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. _____ of birds are found in _____ below those with _____.
2. Claimed feathered _____ have turned out to have _____ or to be extinct _____ birds.
3. The Biblical view is God made birds on day _____ and dinosaurs on day _____.
4. God created _____ in His own _____ on the _____ day of creation week.

Discussion Point:

Read 1 Corinthians 15:26, Genesis 1:20 and Genesis 1:24-26, and discuss why it is important for a Christian to understand the implications of when death entered God's creation.



12

A Plethora of Misinformation

“We all tend to look at things through our own bias. The difference is most of us do not put our unfounded biases into schoolbooks and teach them as if they were scientific facts.” Russ Miller

Have you ever done something that was really dumb? I have. And so have Darwinists who tend to assume that things which are not understood are proof for Darwinism. Their conclusions usually end up embarrassing them. While most of us learn from our mistakes, the Darwinian faithful continue to throw out unfounded claims in the hope that, one day, something might stick.

Junk DNA

Because billions of years leading to Darwinism never took place, Darwinists are left without any true examples to show of such change having occurred. Unfortunately, this does not stop them from filling textbooks with an abundance of misinterpreted evidence.

For example, for the past half century Darwinists have been grossly misinterpreting large portions of human DNA, portions whose function we did not understand, as if they were Junk DNA left over from our Darwinian past. However, research has now revealed that the supposed Junk DNA is not junk left over from our supposed evolutionary past, but instead likely holds the key to the entire RNA/DNA system!¹³²

Yet biology students from the 1950s through 2013 were taught that Junk DNA proved we have macro-evolved over long ages without God.

The teaching of unfounded Darwinian bias in science classes is bad enough. What is even worse is such erroneous teachings often continue to remain in schoolbooks and classrooms for many decades after scientific scrutiny has proven the Darwinian conclusion to be in error. This is pure deception and is why it is vital to distinguish between observable facts and Darwinian-biased interpretations of those facts.

Let us take a look at a few more deceptive examples employed to promote Darwinism.

Resistance To Poisons

Darwinists teach that bugs becoming resistant to pesticides are proof for Darwinism. While examples of such resistance can be found, tests reveal they have nothing to do with new and beneficial genetic information being added to a gene pool.

Mutations are caused by the mix-up or loss of the parents' genetic information (Gene Depletion). If not immediately fatal, mutations are generally neutral, or in rare cases, cause micro-

changes within the victim of the mutation. They do not add new and beneficial genetic data (see chapter nine) that eventually leads to Darwinian macro-evolution.¹³³

In theory, resistance to a poison can occur due to a mutational loss of genetic information. For instance, if a mutation leads to a genetic loss that results in a genetic trait not being exhibited in the mutant, and if this trait is what a pesticide attacks, the mutated insect may benefit from the loss and be resistant to that pesticide.

Bacteria And Viruses Resistant To Treatments

Observable scientific research shows that both bacteria and viruses, which reproduce quickly, accumulate mutations in their gene pools. Darwinists teach that bacteria and viruses becoming resistant to antibiotics is proof of Darwinian evolution. However, this is quite similar to bugs becoming resistant to insecticides.

One example Darwinists often cite is when a mutation allows an anti-penicillin enzyme to mass produce. However, this is caused by losing the ability to turn off the production of the enzyme, and it does not provide an overall beneficial change. Think about it. If the mutated bacterium were in a patient who was receiving penicillin, then this mutational loss of function would have provided that bacteria with a benefit.

However, anywhere else, the genetically weaker mutant would be using up its energy producing the unneeded anti-penicillin enzyme. This would weaken the bacterium and tend to lead to its removal by Natural Selection.¹³⁴

Even though bacteria becoming resistant to antibiotics have nothing to do with Darwinian change, many teacher guides erro-

neously instruct unsuspecting educators to teach their students that mutations create bacteria that are resistant to antibiotics, leading to Neo-Darwinian evolution.¹³⁵

Darwinists also claim that mutations can cause viruses to evolve and become resistant to known medical treatments. So, what does observation-based science reveal?

The facts reveal that viral treatments are made to recognize the shape, attach to, and then destroy a specific protein on a virus. Because of this, if a genetic loss due to a mutation alters the shape of the targeted protein, it could cause the protein to become unrecognizable to the antibiotic. In such a case, the loss of information would make the antibiotic useless.¹³⁶

Once again, these are examples of losing genetic information and have nothing to do with the addition of new and beneficial genetic data. In this case the virus is still a virus and losing information will not lead to the Neo-Darwinian evolution of new kinds of creatures.

If a mutation is in a reproduction gene and is passed to future offspring, then the offspring will inherit whatever loss, or extremely rare benefit, resulted due to the mutation. But once again, such micro-changes result from the **loss of functional genetic information** and have nothing to do with the Darwinian, macro-evolution of new kinds which would require the massive addition of both new and beneficial genetic information.

The mutant would still be the same kind of creature or plant as their ancestor, though they would be genetically weaker (Gene Depletion).¹³⁷

This again leads me to question why secularists refuse to replace the frauds and misleading information in today's textbooks with the real proof of Darwinian change. The only logical answer is they do not have any viable evidence to offer since Darwinian evolution never occurred. **It is a scientific impossibility.**

Pseudogenes

Darwinists often claim we share mistakes in our DNA with those found in the DNA of primates. Darwinists claim these errors accumulated during the unobserved period of time in which they believe primates were evolving into humans. These shared mistakes are referred to as pseudogenes. Any Darwinian hope in this biased interpretation fell apart when real science observed human and guinea pig pseudogenes share about 36% of the same mistakes. Since Darwinists do not believe we are closely related to guinea pigs, this logically refutes the claim that shared mistakes are proof of Darwinian evolution. Unfortunately, pseudogenes are still touted as proof that humans evolved from primates.¹³⁸

ERVs

Endogenous (splicing) Retro (backwards copying) Viruses, ERVs for short, are another claimed proof that humans evolved from a primate ancestor.¹³⁹

Darwinists believe that sometime in the unobserved past a retrovirus injected a small strand of RNA into a cell. Then they think the strand of RNA spliced and copied itself backward into the cell's genetic data pertaining to reproduction. Darwinists **assume** that, since that time, it has been passed from generation to generation. By assuming an ERV will always show up in the same place in the DNA strand, Darwinists search for an ERV in a chimp's

DNA that is located in the same place as in a human's gene strand. Any such ERVs are then claimed to be proof that we share a common ancestor with chimps.

However, research has discovered that ERVs can move along the DNA strand and be found in various locations within the DNA. This finding refutes the claim that ERVs found in similar locations are proof of common ancestry.

I expect that real science will eventually find that ERVs, like supposed Junk DNA, were there from the start and play an important role in the overall RNA/DNA system.

Human Chromosome 2

Chromosomes hold genetic information. People have 46 chromosomes while apes have 48. To explain this discrepancy, Darwinists dug deep into their imaginations and now claim this actually proves humans evolved from primates. How so?

Here is the story: Telomeres are located at the end of all chromosomes. Because Darwinists believe we evolved from primates, they point to a telomere found within Human Chromosome 2 and claim it as proof two chromosomes fused together in yet another unobserved primate ancestor to form Human Chromosome 2.

Ignored is the fact that telomeres are often found within the genetic information contained inside the chromosomes. In fact, more than ten other telomeres are found at other locations within Human Chromosome 2. This scientific fact is ignored by those promoting macro-change as it greatly diminishes their claimed evidence for Darwinism.

Also, had there been a fusion of two primate chromosomes, the DNA sequences on both sides of the alleged fusion in Human Chromosomes 2 would be similar to a chimp's genetic sequences. However, studies reveal Human Chromosome 2 contains complex genetic data that is not found in a primate's DNA.¹⁴⁰

Thus the genetic information is the key, not the number of chromosomes holding the genetic information. After all, tobacco plants, like apes, have 48 chromosomes, yet no one is claiming they are twins!

The simple fact is had such a fusion occurred, the primate sperm (or egg) with 24 chromosomes would not have matched up with its counterpart egg (or sperm) that only had 23 chromosomes, and fertilization would not have taken place. Thus, we should have expected extinction of the creature with the fused chromosome.

The simple truth is Human Chromosome 2 only reveals the desperation of Darwinists. It certainly does not provide supporting evidence for their belief.¹⁴⁰

Recapitulation

Ernst Haeckel was one of the earliest of the Darwinian pioneers when it came to drawing things that never existed to promote their theory that never took place.

Haeckel read Darwin's book, but by 1869, ten years after the book was published, Haeckel had the same problem that Darwinists have today: he could not find any evidence to support Darwinism. So Haeckel did what Darwinists are famous for doing. He intelligently designed some fraudulent evidence.¹⁴¹

Haeckel drew a human in the embryonic stage and drew copies of the human with slight changes to each drawing. Next, he labeled his drawings as a human, chicken, salamander, fish, etc., all looking nearly identical. Then he claimed *ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny!* What that means is that creatures, including humans, go through their past evolutionary forms while they are still in their mother's womb. Though this was a fraud from the start, it became known as the Biogenetic Law or the Theory of Recapitulation.

Embryologist Dr. Michael Richardson stated, "What he (Haeckel) did was to take a human embryo and copy it...these are fakes."¹⁴²

Haeckel's drawings were proven to be fraudulent in the 1870s, yet variations are still often claimed as proof for common ancestry in colleges today. For instance, Darwinists show drawings of a human in the embryonic stage and claim that they had gill pouches and tails from our past evolutionary stages. Real science has long proven that human embryos do not have tails and that the claimed gill pouches are areas that develop into the organs in our throat.¹⁴³

With regard to dishonest Darwinists, the fact is fraud in the 19th century is still fraud in the 21st century.

Though it often takes many years, real science eventually refutes the misinterpretations based on the erroneous belief in *goo-to-the-zoo-to-you* Darwinian evolutionism. And though it still may take many years more, the misleading claims of Darwinism-in-action are usually removed from textbooks and museums, only to be replaced by new frauds that may also take many years to be debunked by real science.

When it comes to the plethora of claimed proofs of Darwinism, the bottom line is people must be careful to distinguish facts from Darwinian-biased fantasies which have undermined scientific education and the saving faith of billions of people.

The Scientific Establishment Is Broken

More than 80% of the branches of modern science were begun by Christians with the lofty goal of discovering some of the principles God had put in place to govern His creation. Although secularists now dominate the scientific establishment, real science is still a Believer's true friend, but false science is a different matter.

Real science, once an enterprise for truth-seeking rebels and mavericks, has become a good paying career for those willing to conform to the only belief system allowed to be considered, *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolutionism*. The ever-growing number of research reports being retracted after initially being announced to the world as "scientific breakthroughs" highlights the seriousness of the situation.

An increasing number of editors, from both science and medical periodicals, are saying the peer-view process is filled with deceit. Polls of scientists reveal that, regarding their research, many have engaged in fraudulent behavior and only report results that fit their starting presupposition. For example, recent studies found most of the published cancer research to be faulty or unverifiable.¹⁴⁴

Marcia Angell, editor of *The New England Journal*, said: "It is no longer possible to believe published clinical research."¹⁴⁵

Dr. Richard Horton, editor of *The Lancet*, a prestigious British medical journal, said: "Much of the scientific literature may be

untrue...scientists too often sculpt data to fit their preferred theory of the world."¹⁴⁶

A good example of this is noted Harvard biologist and Nobel Laureate Jack Szostak. He announced he had proven RNA could replicate itself, thus life could have arisen from chemicals. This was a huge discovery as the inability for life to begin on its own has always been a major thorn-in-the-side to Darwinism. However, he has now retracted his claims, saying he was blinded by his biased beliefs.¹⁴⁷

Unfortunately, peer-review groups are often corrupted by the lure of wealth and prestige, and often made of the most out-of-touch practitioners in their fields. For example, a paper with eight major errors was submitted to *The British Medical Journal*. Yet only 30% of the 200+ scientists who reviewed the paper recommended it be rejected.¹⁴⁸ In fact, the false-science is so out of control that *The Lancet* had to retract dozens of the articles they had published after discovering the scientists were peer-reviewing their own papers!

Those in the scientific establishment clique smugly proclaim, "Science is self-correcting so the truth will eventually win out" as they gleefully accept grant money and cash their paychecks. But the truth is there is no good way to sort the wheat from the chaff, and the flood of false reports overwhelms true scientific discoveries which are then buried in the avalanche of scientifically sounding baloney.

Once an erroneous research paper is published it may get republished in newspapers, magazines, websites, and put into school textbooks. The end result is that such fraudulent reports

mislead other researchers, hold back true discoveries for many years, and mislead billions of people.¹⁴⁹

The peer review, PhD and tenure processes are deadly efficient at silencing our young, up-and-coming scientists. To further their careers, the youngest scientists must kowtow to the paradigm of the establishment's elders. To do anything else would be to run the likely risk of committing career suicide and garnering retribution in the form of never-received grades, degrees, job opportunities and grant money.¹⁵⁰

To fix the scientific establishment, PhD programs, which force young scientists to conform to their elders' worn-out beliefs, need to be abolished. Then, research grants need to be rewarded to young, up-and-coming scientists for the first three to ten years of their careers, after which, with few exceptions, researchers should be shifted into teaching or associate research positions. Only then can we begin to return science to being the search for truth.

Operational And Historical Science

Operational science and historical science are two categories of scientific research. Once you are aware of the differences in these you will understand why it is important for people to be aware that both exist.

Operational science develops knowledge from the observation, study and repeatable testing of existing evidence. By observing the starting conditions, the conditions throughout the process, and by studying the ending conditions, operational science has led to many great improvements in our lifestyles, from radios to penicillin to space shuttles.

Historical science takes present-day findings and applies them to events that occurred in the past. Since past events cannot be observed in the present, the conditions that existed at the beginning and during an unobserved past event can only be assumed. Such assumptions are almost always based on the researchers particular biased worldview, which corrupts the scientific accuracy of their conclusions. A large portion of both geology and biology are historical sciences.

I often say that real science is a Believer's true friend. What I am trying to convey is that observable science supports the Word of God when secular-biased interpretations of evidence are compared to Biblically biased interpretations of the same facts.

A scientific hypothesis must be realistic in nature, observable, predictable, testable, repeatable, and refutable.

True theories come from hypotheses which are built upon evidence. Darwin based his hypothesis on micro-adaptations such as finches bringing forth finches with slight variations. Then, without any evidence of macro-evolution, he postulated that micro-adaptations within species would be found to lead to macro-changes where a finch would evolve into something other than a finch.

Darwinism predicted biology would find evidence that higher life forms have evolved from lower life forms. This would be reliable, empirical criteria supporting Darwinism.

Darwinism Consistently Fails Its Own Key Criterion

The failed predictions would refute Darwinism if it were true science. However, it lives on because it is a religious belief about

origins which, combined with a belief in *billions of years* of time, provides the foundation for modern naturalism and humanism.

Humanists own the educational and scientific establishments. This allows them to continually appeal to the unknown by arguing that unless every conceivable possibility to support their beliefs can be proven impossible, no matter how improbable (such as aliens may have dropped us off), only their philosophy can be considered. In essence, they force all opposing views to prove a negative, which is impossible. This makes *billions of years leading to Darwinism* non-refutable.

Since Darwinism fails its own predictions and has been made to be non-refutable, Darwinism qualifies as a religious belief.

As the evidence against Darwinism continues to mount, look for more false claims and far-fetched stories to try to camouflage its collapse. In comparison, though under relentless attack, never has a single verse of the Bible been refuted or retracted.

Philosopher Malcolm Muggeridge stated, "...the theory of evolution...will be one of the great jokes in the history books of the future. Posterity will marvel that so flimsy and dubious an hypothesis could be accepted..."¹⁵¹

It is of little wonder that Darwinism is the only scientific theory that requires legal rulings, lawsuits and coercion to keep it afloat. So beware of science falsely so-called.

Darwin stated, "A fair result can be obtained only by fully stating and balancing the facts and arguments on both sides of

each question."¹⁵² It is long past due that Darwinian dogma be compared with observable facts as well as with viable competing hypotheses.

"I'm a biology major. Today the professor gave the example of gill slits in a baby while in the mother's womb, which you had shown were simply folds in the skin. I just want to thank you for what you are doing. God bless." Jesse in OR

"My high school teacher attended your talk and told me what you shared destroyed her faith in Darwinism and changed the way she views the world!" Daryl in AZ

Chapter Twelve
A Plethora of Misinformation
Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. Junk DNA may turn out hold the key to the RNA/DNA system. T F
2. Bugs becoming resistant to insecticides are proof of Darwinian evolution. T F
3. Shared mistakes in DNA are referred to as pseudogenes. T F
4. ERVs can change location, thus they do not support Darwinian change. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. There is a difference between _____ facts and biased _____ of _____.
2. Bacteria can become _____ to an antibiotic due to the loss of _____.
3. Human _____ 2 contains complex _____ not found in the DNA of _____.
4. _____ science is based on observable evidence; _____ science applies present-day observations to non- _____ past events.

Discussion Point:

Read 1 Timothy 6:20-21 and discuss whether Darwinian evolution is science or a belief about how we came about.



13

A Plethora of Evil Fruit

“Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.”

Matthew 7:20

Have you ever pondered some of the issues pertaining to *billions of years leading to Darwinism?*

I spent the previous six chapters going over the Top Ten predictions of what I consider to be the *Number One Evil Fruit* coming from the tree of old-earth beliefs: Darwinism. In this chapter, I want to take a look at seven more of the *Top Ten Evil Fruits of Old-Earth Beliefs*. The truth is *billions of years* and Darwinism have combined to allow these evil fruits to flourish.

Naturalism And Humanism

Billions of years leading to Darwinism has provided the philosophical foundation that has allowed both naturalism and secular humanism to thrive.

Naturalism is a worldview that is based on a belief in materialistic atheism.¹⁵³ It is the belief that there is only matter in the world;

spirit does not exist—neither the spirit/soul of man, nor the Spirit we call God. It rejects all supernatural or metaphysical explanations of nature and holds that the natural sciences are the sole basis of what can be known.

Meanwhile, Christianity concludes from science, logic, and the creation itself that God must have existed as Creator. The scientifically accepted Law of Entropy proves that matter has not existed forever and, according to logic, could not have popped into existence from nothing. In fact, the Bible boldly proclaims that the very existence of the creation leaves all humans unexcused for not knowing of, and believing in, God.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse. Romans 1:20

Materialistic atheism is also referred to as philosophical, or methodological, naturalism.¹⁵³

Secular humanism, also referred to as humanism, is a worldview founded upon naturalism.¹⁵⁴ Humanists reject any belief in a supernatural cause being the basis of morality or decision making while believing that humans are the most evolved animal and are therefore, in essence, their own god.

Both naturalism and humanism posit that humans are a part of nature, the same as an oak tree or an ant. Naturalists and humanists live the lie Satan put forth in Genesis 3:1-5 while fulfilling:

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in

their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Roman 1:21-23

Humanists understand the importance of indoctrinating the masses in their worldview. Anthony Lewis, Pulitzer Prize winning columnist for the *New York Times*, wrote an article in December of 2001, three months after terrorists murdered thousands of innocent people in the USA and destroyed the World Trade Center buildings in New York City. He stated that fundamentalism menaces the peace while warning that fundamentalism is not found in Islam alone and compared such terrorism to Christians who believe in creation and dare to question Charles Darwin.¹⁵⁵ He equates not believing in Darwinism to murdering thousands of people? I find his ideology frightening.

The Biblical view is:

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy...

Colossians 2:8

Eugenics

If ranchers can selectively breed cattle to bring about better milk-producing cows, and if humans are just evolving animals, why not selectively breed people to improve our species? If you think that sounds too far-fetched to occur, think again.

The field of trying to “improve” the physical and mental characteristics of the human race is referred to as eugenics. Sir Francis Galton, who was Charles Darwin’s cousin, is known as the Father of Eugenics.¹⁵⁶

The word eugenics is made from a combination of Greek words which mean *well-born* and, on the surface, appears to be a fine endeavor. Unfortunately, history shows that the pursuit of eugenics has led to the premature death of millions of people during the 20th century in order to eliminate *unworthy gene pools* in order to improve the physical and mental characteristics of future generations.

Unethical eugenicists have cleansed whomever *they decided* are the *unworthy gene pools* through forced sterilization programs, abortion, infanticide, euthanasia, genocide, ethnic wars and promotion of the homosexual lifestyle (homosexuals do not reproduce).

After the Nazis put the practice of eugenics into practical use during World War II, the term became a dirty word.¹⁵⁷ *The Annals of Eugenics* changed its name to *The Annals of Human Genetics*; while *Eugenics Quarterly* became *The Journal of Social Biology*.

However, *eugenics* is back in vogue on college campuses and in political discussions and practices around the world today. The promotion of abortion, the homosexual lifestyle, and the killing of those who are *deemed unworthy of life*, ranging from newborns to the elderly and to those with handicaps, all reveal that if we do not learn from history we will repeat it.

The Biblical view holds that:

God created man in his own image, male and female.

Genesis 1:27

Politics Is Biology Applied

The idea that humans came about as a result of *billions of years, leading to Darwinism* has been wholeheartedly embraced by those

in political power who desire to impose themselves on others. The belief that *politics is biology applied* is directly founded on a belief in *billions of years leading to Darwinism*.

Nazism was certainly an example of *politics is biology applied*. Ernst Haeckel, inventor of the fraudulent *Theory of Recapitulation* (chapter twelve), had a tremendous influence on German thought.

Adolph Hitler believed the Germans were the most evolved, superior race and deserved to rule the world. Besides the World War they started, the Nazi regime murdered thirteen million people in their concentration camps. During 1971, the *Scientific Origins of National Socialism* claimed: "*Social Darwinism...reached its peak in Nazi Germany under Hitler...the Supreme evolutionist and Nazism the ultimate fruit of the evolutionary tree.*"¹⁵⁸ But they were wrong about Hitler being the ultimate fruit.

The Biblical view is some people are:

Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth... men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 2 Timothy 3:7-8

Karl Marx is often referred to as the Father of Communism. During the 1800s he was a philosopher and political activist. He wrote the *Communist Manifesto* (1848) and *Das Kapital* (1867). Marx welcomed *billions of years leading to Darwinism* as such beliefs helped to rid society of God, including His inherent morals and especially the belief that human life has a special value being made in the image of God. Any political philosophy, such as communism, which has led to the death of tens of millions of its own citizens, certainly qualifies as an example of *politics is biology applied*.

Marxism itself is an economic and socio-political worldview. Marxism posits that a classless system, based on common ownership of production abilities and services, will evolve better and better until it becomes a perfect utopia with economic abundance and freedom for individuals to develop their talents. In reality, such a godless system always fails since it does not account for mankind's sinful nature (the laziness of some; the greed for power and wealth by others).

Marx is quoted as having said, "*My object in life is to dethrone God and destroy capitalism.*"

The Biblical view, found in 2 Timothy 3:13, is that evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse.

Marxist dictator Mao Tse-Tung believed that *politics is biology applied*. He murdered 60 million people in China from 1949 into the 1970s and listed Charles Darwin as his favorite author.¹⁵⁹

Marx's *Communist Manifesto* included having the government provide free education for children in public schools. Horace Mann was the first Chairman of America's public school system and is revered as the Father of Public Education. He said, "We who are engaged in the sacred cause of education are entitled to look upon all parents as having given hostages to our cause."

John Dewey (1859-1952) was a psychologist, political activist, educational reformer and the first president of the American Humanist Association, the largest atheist organization in America. He was also one of the 34 signers of the original *Humanist Manifesto* (1933), which was founded on *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolution*. He was enormously influential in America's public ed-

ucation system and promoted Progressive Education, which now dominates the public school system in the USA.

Creation And Prayer Removed From America's Schools

Did you know that through 1962 American schools taught from the Bible? Biblical creation was often taught, and prayers were given daily to the God of Scripture.

However, during 1963, prayer and Biblical creation (the foundation for both the Gospel and for America's freedoms – the Declaration of Independence: *All men are created equal and endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights*) were removed from America's public schools. The nation's foundational principles were then replaced by *billions of years leading to Darwinism* (the foundation of humanism). I will discuss how and why this occurred in the next chapter.

Hitler and Marx understood the importance of indoctrinating the youth in their worldview. They understood that whoever controlled the textbooks would control the future. Humanists understand this as well, and since 1963 textbooks have taught unsuspecting children that *it is a fact that life on Earth has evolved and that organisms have changed over billions of years*.¹⁶⁰

In 1962, the USA's public schools were highly rated around the world in math, science and in overall education. Today, America's schools rank in the bottom twenty percent worldwide.

During 1962, the top public school issues were kids talking out of turn and chewing gum in class. Today's problems include alcohol abuse, drug use, gang rape, pregnancy, abortion, suicide, and mass murder. And we are to tell good from bad by the fruit.

The Moral Collapse Of American Society And Moral Relativism

By 1965, the Drug Culture and the Sexual Revolution exploded across the countryside. At the time there were only two primary sexually transmitted diseases. Today there are about sixty, including the AIDS virus.

By the late 1960s, many of the radical groups, which have greatly contributed to the undermining of the moral foundations on which American society had been built, began to sprout from the tree of *billions of years leading to Darwinism*.

These included radical environmental groups, the radical women's liberation movement, alternative lifestyle groups, and radical animal rights organizations.

Peter Singer, known as the Father of the Animal Rights Movement, stated, "Christianity is our foe. If animal rights are to succeed, we must destroy the Judeo-Christian religious tradition."

The 2006 Distinguished Texas Scientist, per the Texas Academy of Science, was Eric Pianka, a University of Texas professor who said the deaths of 5.8 billion people are needed to keep Earth from turning into a "fat, human biomass."

Wild Earth, a radical environmental paper, stated, "*The extinction of Homo Sapiens...the phasing out the human race will solve every problem on earth, social and environmental.*"¹⁶¹

The Biblical view is there will be:

...those who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature more than the Creator.

Romans 1:25

The Biblical view includes that mankind is to populate the earth, subdue it, and be the best stewards humanly possible (Genesis 1:28) and that filling the earth with thoughtful, godly stewards is the answer to the world's problems—not murdering 90%+ of the world's population!

Moral Relativism

The belief that we came about over long ages of evolutionary processes led to the acceptance there is no God to provide us with moral guidelines. This opened the door for *moral relativism* which is a philosophical view that there are no absolute truths. What may be right or wrong is up to each person, each individual circumstance, and what society will accept.

To say there is anything wrong with abortion, pornography (the USA is now the world's leading exporter of porn), same-sex marriage, witchcraft or Satanism (paganism is doubling every 18 months in the USA¹⁶²) would lead to being called mean, judgmental, arrogant and unloving. Name-calling (and cursing) is always the last bastion for those with no evidence to back up their position. Saul Alinsky would be proud...Saul Who?

Rules For Radicals

During 1971, Neo-Marxist Saul Alinsky's *Rules for Radicals* was published. Alinsky, who is known as the Original Community Organizer, based his rules for changing a nation on the tactics of Italian Neo-Marxist Antonio Gramsci.

Neo-Marxism is a loose term for various approaches that try to answer questions that were not covered in the writings of Karl Marx.

In his book's opening dedication, Alinsky acknowledged Lucifer as the very first *radical who rebelled against the establishment*.¹⁶³

The two primary goals of *Rules for Radicals* are to undermine both Biblical absolutes and Christian morals in a culture in order to cause the society to implode upon itself.

Harry Truman said, "The fundamental basis of this nation's law was given to Moses on the Mount (the Ten Commandments)." He warned the nation, "If we don't have the proper moral background, we will finally end up with a totalitarian government."¹⁶⁴

Alinsky stated, "The first step in community organization is community disorganization." His rules reflect this, as rule number one is to cause conflict in order to divide people into opposing groups that are hostile to one another. He suggested a Community Organizer would first create conflict to divide people by their race, religion, income, gender, politics, or by whatever other means would work to cause division.

Because most people do not like conflict, they naturally flow toward Alinsky's second rule, which is to compromise. Since all groups hold a certain position, the compromise is always away from their initial principles and toward the radical position.

Rule number three deals with those who stand on their principles and refuse to compromise. Such people are, according to the third rule, to be marginalized. Alinsky suggested that ridicule is the radical's most potent weapon. By calling the opposition names, such as racist, fundamentalist, stupid, unloving, intolerant, mean-spirited, arrogant, etc., the Community Organizer would cause people to distance themselves from the non-compro-

misers, thus marginalizing the radical's opponent. We certainly can observe these rules throughout American society today.

Abortion

Because of the belief that humans are just evolving animals, in 1973 abortion was legalized in the United States of America.

Note: Whenever I mention abortion I feel I need to address the fact that many Christian women have had abortions. If you are one of these women, know that God loves you and that He sent His only begotten Son to pay for all of our sins. So make sure you ask God to forgive you (He will instantaneously). Then be sure to accept His grace by accepting His full forgiveness.

Now a message for men (because we can be a bit dense at times): If a woman has had an abortion, a man has had one as well. If this applies to you, make sure you ask God to forgive you. He will.

As of this writing 62+ million American citizens have been killed by abortion.

Worldwide more than 2.8 billion defenseless babies have been slaughtered. But even abortion is not the *ultimate fruit of the evolutionary tree*.

Margaret Sanger founded Planned Parenthood in 1916 to eliminate what she called *human weeds* and *inferior races like Orientals, Jews and Blacks*.¹⁶⁵ Sanger, a noted promoter of eugenics, said that she looked forward to seeing *humanity free of the tyranny of Christianity* (which posits that humans are made in the image of God making it wrong to kill off those "human weeds" you deem to be unfit to live.)¹⁶⁶

These fruits I have mentioned are but a few of the evil results found hanging from the branches of the corrupted tree of *billions of years* of time. I discussed the number one fruit, Darwinism, in the preceding chapters. I have saved the ultimate fruit for chapter fifteen. But first, let's discuss the ninth evil fruit on my list in the following chapter: The loss of America's Christian heritage.

"When I read the headline about the 'ape-man' the first thing I thought of was, "God's Word is true: word for word and cover to cover" and how He made them 'after their kind!' Thanks!"

Jesse in ID

Chapter Thirteen

A Plethora of Evil Fruit Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. We are to tell good from evil by the fruit. T F
2. Eugenics has led to the early death of millions of people. T F
3. Hitler thought that Germans were the most evolved race. T F
4. Mao Tse-Tung listed Darwin as one of his favorite authors. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. _____ of years leading to _____ now provides the foundation for humanism, naturalism and atheism.
2. The 'Father of Eugenics' was the cousin of _____.
3. During _____, creation and prayer were removed from public schools in the United States of America.
4. Neo- _____ Saul Alinsky is known as the original Community _____.

Discussion Point:

Read Matthew 7:15-20 and discuss how *billions of years leading to Darwinism* has provided the philosophical framework for the evil fruit mentioned in this chapter. What other evil fruit do you see as a result of the USA replacing creation and prayer with *billions of years leading to Darwinism*?



14

The Theft of America's Christian Heritage

“Whenever the pillars of Christianity shall be overthrown, our present republican forms of government... must fall with them.” ¹⁶⁷ *Founding Father, Dr. Jedidiah Morse*

To destroy the United States of America an enemy must accomplish two things.

First, destroy the citizens' faith in the Bible's foundational teachings, the **COST**. Second, rewrite America's great Christian history.

It is a straight-forward plan which requires consistent effort and a lot of patience, and many people have spent their lives striving to implement this scheme for the past 200+ years.

Teach the nation's children there was never a Creator and tear down the citizenry's trust in the Biblical foundations and soon, within a single generation, *We the People* will deny that their rights were endowed to them by their Creator. Meanwhile, by teaching school children the rewritten history of the USA that erases the

country's Christian heritage and downplays the nation's true past, *We the People* may not see any reason to stand up for what we have inherited.

The primary attack upon the history of the United States has been focused on the Biblical Provider of the country's freedoms. It was evident to America's adversaries that to destroy the USA, they had to undermine faith in the God of the Bible within the hearts and minds of the average American citizen. Realizing this, **America's enemies centered their crosshairs on the nation's children.**

Think about it. Undermine a child's faith in the existence of a loving Creator with whom we need to be reconciled and you also destroy that child's faith that there is a Creator who endowed them with their rights.

Many generations of dedicated humanists have devoted their lives and resources to gain the stranglehold they now have on public education in the USA. To read most of today's humanistic textbooks, or to hear a history lesson provided by the majority of secular college professors, one would walk away thinking Christianity was a bunch of myths that had little to do with the founding of America—and that the Biblical God had nothing to do with the achievements the nation has enjoyed.

Karl Marx, the Father of Communism, believed the way to a revolutionary takeover of a nation was to destroy the culture's knowledge of its heritage. He knew that people without a heritage are easily misled and unlikely to see any reason to stand up for their nation. Thus Marx understood the first battlefield was the rewriting of a country's history.

Marx is quoted as having said: “*The first requisite for the happiness of the people is the abolition of religion.*”¹⁶⁸ The Father of Communism’s ideas did not fall on deaf ears.

In the late 1800s Dr. A.A. Hodge of Princeton predicted, “...*a centralized system of national education...will prove the most appalling engine for the propagation of anti-Christian and atheistic unbelief.*”¹⁶⁹

Over the past 40 years the USA’s history has been rewritten or ignored. America’s schoolchildren have been, and are, growing up with little knowledge of their nation’s Christian roots. Historical revisionists, especially those holding positions as textbook authors, editors and publishers, not only deny or embarrass children about America’s Judeo-Christian heritage, but they also teach students to be ashamed of their country’s Founding Fathers.

Houghton Mifflin Harcourt’s *Social Studies*, Teacher’s Edition, 1994 reads, “When Jefferson wrote ‘all men’ are equal, he really meant ‘all citizens’ – women and blacks were not included.” This is simply anti-American propaganda as the context of the Declaration of Independence makes clear the term “men” refers to all mankind.

Here is an example of a role-playing exercise for students from *Discover Heritage*, Teacher’s Edition (Boston: Houghton Mifflin), 1997: “*Take the role of a Roman disturbed by the rise of Christianity, and write a letter explaining why you are opposed to Christianity.*” How do you suppose this type of propaganda, found in a child’s public school textbook, impacts an impressionable young mind?

It is ironic that people from around the world often risk everything to have the opportunity to live in the *Land of the Free*, yet youth in America are being taught to be embarrassed

and ashamed of their country’s past. And the nation’s public educational system combines these types of messages with telling children they evolved over *billions of years* of time without God.

My people are destroyed for a lack of knowledge. Hosea 4:6

The fact that America’s true history has been stolen began to become apparent to me during an excursion with my wife, Joanna, to Washington, D.C. during March of 2007.

While visiting our nation’s capital we were blown away by the paintings and drawings in the National Art Museum. The majority of artwork from the early history of the United States contained a Biblical theme.

After leaving the museum we were truly mesmerized as we visited various federal institutions and memorials in the nation’s capital. At many of these sites we found quotes etched into the stone walls proclaiming belief in and/or gratitude to the Biblical God from some of the nation’s Founding Fathers. We also found depictions of the Ten Commandments, Bible verses and testimonials inscribed in brass and carved into marble or granite, each attesting to America’s once powerful faith in, and reliance on, the God of the Christian Bible.

It is difficult to visit America’s capital without concluding the nation was founded by predominantly Christian men and women on predominantly Christian principles, and that faith in the Biblical Creator had a significant impact on the course of the nation’s history. Yet without knowledge of their true past, American citizens can be led to believe whatever the powers that be place before them.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Ephesians 6:12

It is essential for Americans to be aware of the facts that God created all men equal and gifted them their rights which mankind, or man-made entities, cannot take from them. The nation's foes realize this and know that to destroy the USA they must wipe out the citizens' faith in their Creator, for if there was no Creator, there are no Creator-given rights.

Fingerprints Of God

The fingerprint of God was upon the hearts of the early discoverers and settlers who set sail for America. These included Christopher Columbus, the Puritans and the Pilgrims. Even most universities, such as Yale and Harvard, began as Christian institutions.

The 1700s And The First Great Awakening

Yet by the early 1700s both the Christian Church and the people of the Thirteen Colonies had lost their zeal for the true Biblical God. Likewise, most universities had succumbed to the allure of secular compromise (as have most of today's Christian institutions).

Then came the first **Great Awakening**, which was a 1732-1776 Christian revival that began in New England.¹⁷⁰

During this time, several God-honoring pastors, including Jonathan Edwards, returned to preaching "Christ died for you" from their pulpits. They were soon joined by British evangelist George

Whitefield, preaching "Christ died for you" in town squares, fields and meadows where God poured forth His blessings and the crowds of people grew to the thousands.

As the first Great Awakening took off, other pastors returned to proclaiming, "Christ died for you" and soon the Thirteen Colonies became bonded as *One Nation Under God*.

Creation-Based Worldview

It is vital to understand, the Colonists held to a creation-based worldview. Therefore they understood the **COST†**. Thus, when people were told "Christ died for you" they understood why Christ was crucified and how His sacrifice on the cross would redeem Believers with their heavenly Creator.

In the early chapters of Acts 17 we learn that when the Apostle Paul reasoned with Jews, who held to a creation-based worldview, he began by declaring: "**Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.**"¹⁷¹

The Jews understood the scriptural foundations. Because of this the Apostle Paul did not need to explain to the Jews why they needed a Savior. He simply proclaimed to them that Jesus was the promised Messiah.

Likewise, the people living in the Thirteen Colonies were aware of their need for redemption with their Creator so they could understand and accept that "Christ died for you." Once God poured forth His Holy Spirit the Great Awakening took off and the Thirteen Colonies demanded their God-given rights back from the British. These they secured through the Revolutionary War. In fact, the Liberty Bell is inscribed with:

“Proclaim Liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof.” Leviticus 25:10

Writings and quotes from our Founding Fathers and sermons from Christian pastors leading up to the Revolutionary War attest to the fact that the United States of America was primarily built upon Christian principles, including the Ten Commandments, and that we were endowed by our Biblical Creator with certain unalienable rights.

Noah Webster (1758-1843) wrote the first *American Dictionary* and assembled the *Blue Back Speller* which was used to educate America’s children at a time when America’s youth were considered some of the best-educated children in the world.

Webster stated, “Our liberty, growth and prosperity were a result of a Biblical philosophy on life.” He attested, “The Christian religion is...one of the first things in which all children...ought to be instructed.”¹⁷² Webster understood, as he said, “The Christian religion must be the basis of any government intended to secure the rights and privileges of a free people.”¹⁷³

It is vital for all Americans, Christian and non-Christian alike, to understand the connection of the early chapters of the book of Genesis to the freedoms they enjoy.

America’s first Surgeon General, Founding Father Dr. Benjamin Rush, said, “The only foundation for...a Republic is to be laid in religion...and Christianity is the only true and perfect religion.”¹⁷⁴

Only by understanding the relationship between the Jesus of Scripture, who is our Creator, and America’s freedoms can a

person comprehend how an attack on creation is an attack on the freedoms endowed by God to American citizens.

While the Founding Fathers were predominantly men of strong faith, they were not perfect, just as there are no perfect men today. Yet, of the Founding Fathers, fifty-two of the fifty-six signers of the *Declaration of Independence* (93%) and fifty-two of the fifty-five authors of the *U.S. Constitution* (95%) were Christians.¹⁷⁵

During the nation’s formative, Revolutionary War years state constitutions had Christian doctrines incorporated in them. Here are just two examples:

Constitution of Delaware: “That every citizen who should be chosen a member of either house of the Legislature, or appointed to any other office, should be required to subscribe to the following declaration: ‘I do profess faith in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ his only son, and in the Holy Ghost, one God and blessed for evermore; and I do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be given by divine inspiration.’”

Constitution of Pennsylvania, adopted in 1776, required all legislative members to declare: “I do believe in one God, the Creator and Governor of the universe, the Rewarder of the good, and the Punisher of the wicked; and I acknowledge the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be given by inspiration.”

NOTE: These excerpts were taken from *The Christian Life and Character of The Civil Institutions of the United States* by Benjamin Morris.

The *Declaration of Independence* refers to the Biblical Creator as:

- **Provider of our rights** (“endowed by their creator”)

- **Nature's Lawmaker** ("laws of nature; nature's God")
- **Supreme Judge** ("the Supreme Judge of the world")
- **Divine Protector** ("protection of Divine Providence")

John Hancock was the first signer of the *Declaration*. He led a Congressional Proclamation on April 15, 1775 which attested to the Congress's desire: "...to humble themselves before God...to implore the Forgiveness of all our transgressions..." and asked for "...a Blessing on the...American Colonies in Defense of their Rights (for which we desire to thank Almighty God)..."¹⁷⁶

"...God created man in his own image...male and female..." Genesis 1:27

The Founding Fathers of the United States believed this Biblical principle and proclaimed in the *Declaration*:

"All men are created equal and endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights..."

The Founding Fathers made clear that America's freedoms came from the Creator directly to its citizens.

Patrick Henry, the Orator of the Revolution, said the Bible: "...is a book worth more than all the other books ever printed."¹⁷⁷

In the years following the Revolutionary War, the 13 original states began falling away from each other due to disagreements over various issues, including trade rights. As a result, a Constitutional Convention was convened in Philadelphia during May of 1787.

The three main reference sources for the *U.S Constitution*, cited by the Constitution's author's themselves, were: *The King James Bible*, *The Commentaries On The Laws Of England* by Sir William Blackstone, and *The Spirit Of The Laws* by Baron Montesquieu.¹⁷⁸ These three sources reveal that the nation's rule of law was based on the never-changing natural law of God's Ten Commandments.

Taken in the proper context, it is clear that the term **endowed by their Creator**, penned into the *Declaration*, is the proper context through which we can correctly interpret both the *U.S. Constitution* and its attached *Bill of Rights*.

That the Founding Fathers believed in the Biblical Creator and that America's freedoms came from God directly to the citizenry of the newly formed nation is seen in the opening sentence of the *U.S. Constitution*: **"We the people..."** rather than "We the government." It is abundantly clear that America's Founders believed each person's rights came from their Biblical Creator.

During the Constitutional Convention, Ben Franklin, not known to have been a Christian at the time, proposed that each session should begin with a prayer to the God of the Bible¹⁷⁹ and since 1787 every single session of Congress has begun with a prayer to the Biblical God (until the 1990s and several times afterward when sessions of Congress opened with prayer to the god of Islam).

Following the Constitutional Convention, Alexander Hamilton, lead author of the *Federalist Papers* which interpreted the U.S. Constitution, and the USA's first Treasury Secretary said, "I sincerely esteem (the Constitution) a system which, without the finger of God, never could have been...agreed upon by such a diversity of interests."¹⁸⁰

President Washington ended his oath by saying, “So help me God” as he bent down to kiss the Bible and he proclaimed a National Day of Thanksgiving to the Christian God on October 3, 1789. (The Thanksgiving proclamation presented by Abraham Lincoln is the one that is observed today).

Founding Father Thomas Jefferson, known as the author of the *Declaration of Independence*, became the third U.S. president. Though rewritten history teaches he was a Christian skeptic and a Deist, in a letter to Founding Father Dr. Benjamin Rush on April 12, 1802, Jefferson wrote that his views were the “...result of a life of inquiry and reflection, and much different from the anti-Christian system imputed to me by those who know nothing of my opinions.”

President Jefferson attended Christian church services held in the U.S. Capitol Building as well as in the building housing the Supreme Court. He also wrote the education plan for the District of Columbia schools employing the *King James Bible* as the primary reading book. From his actions and statements, it is clear he wanted the USA built upon Christian principles.

James Madison was known as the *Father of the Bill of Rights*. As the primary author of the First Amendment’s religious clause he would have understood any constitutional separation of church and state. Madison was elected as the fourth U.S. president and while in office he attended Christian church services that were held in the U.S. Capitol Building. He also promoted the hiring of federally salaried Christian pastors for the House and the Senate.

From the *Declaration of Independence* to the *U.S. Constitution* to the *Bill of Rights* it is evident to any candid observer that the USA was predominantly founded on Christian principles and that

the First Amendment’s *religious clause* was intended to protect religious activities, not to undermine America’s Christian-based freedoms.

Founding Father John Adams stated, “The general principles on which the fathers achieved independence were...the general principles of Christianity...”¹⁸¹

The original Thirteen Colonies, though largely Christian-based, were not perfect either. Christians are only saved by God’s grace through their faith in the Lord Jesus. They are not sinless and neither was the new nation that was founded by predominantly Christian citizens on predominantly Biblical principles.

Slavery

The United States of America was founded at a time when slavery was commonplace around the world. In the land that was to become the USA, the African slave trade was thriving, especially in the plantation-oriented southern colonies.

The seeds to abolish slavery were sown in the very *Declaration of Independence* where our Founding Fathers declared, based on their Biblical-born principles, “**All men are created equal and endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights.**” (*Have we not all one father? Hath not one God created us?* Malachi 2:10). Though it would take another eighty years, these words would lead to the abolition of slavery in America.

By the late 1700s Europe’s *Age of Reason* had invaded the United States. This was a collection of man-made philosophies which attempted to answer life’s questions without God and once again the American people and the Christian Church lost touch with

the true Biblical God. But the people still held to a creation-based world view. This would once again play an important role in America's return to God's grace.

In 1795 Yale appointed Timothy Dwight as its new president and he began urging students to use their God-given skills and abilities to serve God. Lyman Beecher was attending Yale at the time and became a pastor after his graduation.

The 1800s And The Second Great Awakening

During the 1820s Pastor Beecher began preaching, "Christ died for you" and the attendance at his church began to swell. Other pastors took note and returned to preaching "Christ died for you" from their pulpits. God soon poured forth His Holy Spirit and the *Second Great Awakening*¹⁸² blanketed the nation which united again as *One Nation Under God*.

John Quincy Adams, the sixth president of the United States, was a staunch anti-slavery advocate. During a speech he presented on Independence Day, 1837, President Adams rhetorically asked, "Is it not that the *Declaration of Independence*...laid the cornerstone of human government upon the precepts of Christianity?"¹⁸³

And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth. Acts 17:26

The United States Secretary of State during the Lincoln administration was anti-slavery activist William H. Seward who stated, "The whole hope of human progress is suspended on the ever-growing influence of the Bible."¹⁸⁴

Though it would require the sacrifice of *hundreds of thousands of American lives during the Civil War* to bear fruit, the Christian-based belief that, "**All men are created equal and endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights**" led to the abolition of slavery in America.

Though more than one issue led to the discord, the South seceding from the Union due to economic issues that were associated with their use of slave labor was a primary cause. President Lincoln committed the nation to the Civil War. Thus, it is also known as the *War To Free The Slaves*. Lincoln relied on the power of Divine Providence to guide him through the horrible conflict.

While our rewritten history shames America's school children with the nation's involvement in the slave trade, school children are denied the fact that, though founded in a world full of slavery, American citizens chose to die by the thousands to rid the nation of slavery and to honor Biblical principles which include:

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. John 15:13

In fact, the *Battle Hymn of the Republic* included the words: "...as He (Christ) died to make men holy let us die to make men free..."¹⁸⁵ And hundreds of thousands of America's young men died in the war to set all men free.

What an awesome heritage our nation should celebrate! Our true heritage would pull Americans together. But people whose heritage has been rewritten are easily misled.

Returning to the fingerprints of God upon the history of America, a grateful nation erected a memorial to the *Father of the Nation*. The cornerstone of George Washington's Monument was laid down during 1848. Inside of it were placed a copy of the *U.S. Constitution*, the *Declaration of Independence*, and the Bible.

Built and rebuilt between 1793 and 1858, the U.S. Capitol Building contains numerous references to America's Christian heritage. Christian-oriented engravings etched into the stone walls of the U.S. Capitol Building include *In God We Trust* and *America! God shed his grace on thee*.

Inside of the Capitol Building's Rotunda are eighteen-foot-wide paintings which include Pocahontas being baptized. This was hung in the Rotunda in 1840. Hung in 1844 is a painting of the Pilgrims praying for God's protection prior to setting sail to the New World.

Above the main door entering the House Chamber are the faces, carved in marble, of history's 23 greatest lawmakers. Eleven are seen to the left of the door and eleven to the right, all facing toward the front of the room where the Speaker of the House serves. Only the sides of their faces are seen. However, one special law-giver is centered above the doorway so when the Speaker looks forward, they can see the depiction of his entire face. This one individual is Moses, unto whom God gave the two tablets of stone, etched by the very finger of God with the Ten Commandments on which the laws of the American nation were predominantly based.

In 1864 President Abraham Lincoln said the Bible is "...the best gift God has given to men...but for it we could not know right from wrong."¹⁸⁶

Toward the end of the Civil War, Ulysses S. Grant became Commander of the Union Army. He was later elected as the 18th U.S. president. He realized that without faith in the Word of God, America's freedoms would be in grave jeopardy and warned America's youth to "Hold fast to the Bible as the sheet anchor of your liberties..."¹⁸⁷

Due to delays brought about by the *War To Free The Slaves*, the memorial honoring George Washington, the cornerstone of which was laid down during 1848, was not completed until 1884. A great piece of American history is seen in this structure.

Today, visitors can see, about a third of the way up the 545-foot tall monument, there is a discernible change in color of the stone. This is because, following the Civil War, a different colored stone was used to complete the structure. The change in shade pinpoints the time when, following the sacrifice of hundreds of thousands of its citizens' lives, the nation lived up to its Founding Fathers Bible-based belief, penned into the *Declaration of Independence*: "*All men are created equal and endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights.*"

At the 1884 dedication ceremony an aluminum cap was placed upon the pyramid-shaped top of the Washington Memorial. Engraved into the east-facing side of the cap, 545 feet above Washington, D.C., are the Latin words *Laus Deo*. These words are the first words lit by the rays of the sun every morning in the nation's capital and have been since 1884. *Laus Deo* translates, ***Praise Be To God.***

At the close of the 1800s the USA was a Christian-based nation with citizens whose freedoms were given to them by their heavenly Creator.

1900 To 1962: In God We Trust

In the early 1900s Supreme Court Justice David Brewer stated, “The American nation from its first settlement at Jamestown to this hour is based upon and permeated by the principles of the Bible.”¹⁸⁸

As the twentieth century dawned, the USA was a nation of predominantly Christian men and women governed by predominantly Christian values.

William McKinley, the 25th U.S. president, confirmed his faith in Psalm 33:12, which reads:

“Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord.”

He proclaimed, “The more profoundly we study this wonderful book [the Bible] and the more closely we observe its divine precepts, the better citizens we will become and the higher will be our destiny as a nation.”¹⁸⁹

A grateful nation honored the memory of President Abraham Lincoln with a memorial dedicated during 1922.¹⁹⁰

It was from the steps of the Lincoln Memorial that Baptist pastor, and Nobel Prize winner, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. delivered his powerful *I Have a Dream* speech. The speech, delivered on August 28, 1963, was based on Isaiah 40:4-5 which reads in part, “*I have a dream that one day...the glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together.*”

From 1923 to 1929 Calvin Coolidge served as America’s 30th president. President Coolidge stated, “The foundations of our Society

and our government rest so much on the teachings of the Bible that it would be difficult to support them if faith in these teachings would cease to be practically universal in our country.”¹⁹⁰

During 1935 the National Archives Building, where the *Declaration of Independence* and the *U.S. Constitution* are stored, was opened. A bronze depiction of the Ten Commandments adorns the entryway floor as these Biblical principles served as the foundation for both the *U.S. Constitution* and the original U.S. legal system.

The building housing the Supreme Court was also dedicated in 1935. Above the eastern entrance, carved in stone, are figures of history’s greatest lawmakers. Moses is seated in the center holding a depiction of the Ten Commandments. To enter the courtroom visitors must pass through two large oak doors which have depictions of the Ten Commandments engraved into them.

Elected as the 32nd U.S. president, Franklin D. Roosevelt, was a man of strong religious faith. During a national radio address on May 27, 1941, he told the nation the Nazis “...are as ruthless as the communists in their denial of God.” He added the coming war would be “...between human slavery and human freedom...” and that America would side with “human freedom, which is the Christian ideal.”

My favorite of the memorials in Washington, D.C. is the Thomas Jefferson Memorial, which was dedicated during 1943. This Memorial contains stone panels that are inscribed with quotes from Jefferson.

1. “We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are created equal and are endowed by their Creator with

certain unalienable rights.” (From the *Declaration of Independence* of which Jefferson is considered to be the principal author).

2. “God who gave us life gave us liberty. Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction these liberties are the gift of God?”

In the 1940s the USA was still a nation of predominantly Christian citizens who were governed on predominantly Christian principles.

Harry Truman was the 33rd president of the USA. During 1946, *Give em Hell Harry* said, “If men and nations would but live by the precepts of the ancient prophets and the teachings of the Sermon on the Mount, problems which now seem so difficult would soon disappear. The Protestant church, the Catholic church, and the Jewish synagogue...must provide the shock forces to accomplish this moral and spiritual awakening. No other agency can do it. Unless it is done, we are headed for the disaster we would deserve.”¹⁹³

In 1952 Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas wrote, “We are a religious people and our institutions presuppose a supreme being...”¹⁹⁴

Delivered in a speech in Abilene, Kansas on June 4, 1952, Dwight D. Eisenhower, who was to soon become the 34th president of the United States, declared, “The real fire within the builders of America was...faith in themselves as children of God...” And in Galatians 3:26 we learn:

For ye are all the children of God by Faith in Christ Jesus.

President Eisenhower encouraged the U.S. Congress to add the words ***under God*** to the Pledge of Allegiance, which was recited every day in public schools across the *Home of the Brave*. The primary goal was to make a clear distinction between America’s Creator-given freedoms and the atheistic tyrannies of communist regimes that were murdering tens of millions of their own citizens throughout the world.

John F. Kennedy was elected as the 35th U.S. president in 1960. At his inaugural address in January of 1961 President Kennedy said, “The rights of man come not from the generosity of the state but from the hand of God.”

Gerald Ford was the 38th president of the USA. In December of 1974 he quoted the following from a 1955 speech presented by President Eisenhower: “Without God there could be no American form of government, nor an American way of life. Recognition of the Supreme Being is the first and the most basic expression of Americanism. Thus, the founding fathers of America saw it, and thus with God’s help it will continue to be.”

As of this writing, coins minted for the USA still proclaim, *In God We Trust*.

A vast amount of historical evidence supports that the United States of America was founded by predominantly Christian men and women on predominantly Christian principles. It is only out of deceit or ignorance that anyone would say otherwise. Yet the deceitful forces opposed to America’s God-given freedoms are relentless.

Roger Baldwin, founder of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) proclaimed, “Communism is the goal.”¹⁹⁵ The ACLU’s first

office was shared with the publisher of America's largest communist paper, *The Masses*.

This brings us back again to what Karl Marx, the Father of Communism, believed: "People without a heritage are easily persuaded and the first battlefield is the rewriting of a nation's history."

Forces unfriendly to the freedoms granted to American citizens set about gaining influential positions where they could orchestrate the rewriting of America's history.

During 1869, ten years after Darwin's *The Origin Of The Species By Means Of Natural Selection: Or The Preservation Of Favoured Races In The Struggle For Life*¹⁹⁶ was published, Harvard appointed a new president by the name of Charles Eliot.

The next year Eliot appointed Christopher Columbus Langdell as Dean of Harvard's Law School. Though there were more qualified candidates, Langdell had one common passion with Eliot: both dedicated themselves to making *billions of years leading to Darwinism* the new foundation of both the American educational and legal systems.

Langdell introduced Case Law Study into the American legal system. Until then, American jurisprudence had been based upon the never-changing Ten Commandments. Case Law¹⁹⁷ holds that the law evolves case by case.

Case Law played a major role in getting prayer and Biblical creation removed from America's public education system.

In 1947 the Supreme Court discovered a supposed separation of church and state in the First Amendment of the *U.S. Constitution*

while hearing a case over the use of federal funding to support religious school activities. The ruling was influenced by a personal letter, not a government document agreed upon by the House and the Senate, that Thomas Jefferson wrote to a pastor he knew during January of 1802.

Though not generally acknowledged today, the court employed this *separation of church and state* to uphold the use of federal funds in support of religious school activities! (Everson vs. Board of Education, 330 U.S. 1).

1962 To Present: America Turns Its Back On God

However, the law soon *evolved* and during 1962 the Supreme Court cited the same *separation of church and state* to outlaw prayer in public schools (Engel v. Vitale 370 U.S. 421). The consequences of this watershed moment cannot be overstated.

The following year, 1963, marked a major line of demarcation in the history of the USA as the nation officially turned its back on the God of the Bible who had blessed the country so abundantly.

In a dramatic legal sleight-of-hand, prayer to the Creator who the Founding Fathers declared gave American citizens their rights was banned from the nation's public schools. And with prayer went the Creator and the foundations for why we need a redeeming Savior.

Biblical creation and prayer were then replaced with the philosophical foundation of atheistic humanism which is *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolution* as America began teaching its children there was not a Creator, that man's sin had not brought

death into a perfect creation, and that death had actually brought them into existence.

In November of 2006 the *New York Times* quoted Carolyn Porco of the Space Science Institute as saying we must teach, "...our children from a very young age about the story of the universe...more glorious and awesome...than anything offered by any scripture or god..."¹⁹⁸

And this is what humanists have been officially doing through America's public education system since 1963. American citizens born since 1945 have been victimized while, as unsuspecting children, they put their faith in their nations' public schools, schools their parents mistakenly trusted. As we are warned in Colossians 2:8:

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Some of the fruit growing from the 1963 events include: teenage suicide rates have tripled (National Center for Health Statistics), teen pregnancies are up 550% (US Dept. of Health & Human Services, Office of Population Affairs), births are only up 100% (because many are killing their own children), and almost 90% of Christian-raised kids now leave the Church by the age of twenty. (I cover many of the results in my seminar, *The Evil Fruit of Old-Earth Beliefs*).

The forces opposed to America's God-given freedoms are relentless. Again, the ACLU shared its first offices in New York with the Communist newspaper, *The Masses*, during the 1920s. Original

ACLU members included Max Eastman, Editor of *The Masses*, and William Foster, Chairman of the Communist Party of America.

Some of the ACLU's prominent legal "victories" include:

- 1963: Prayer and creation banned from public schools
- 1976: Christmas displays banned from public schools
- 1980: Ten Commandments banned from public schools
- 1986: Religious invocations banned from public schools

Since 1963, when America failed to stand up for its/our Creator, here is a look at what has NOT been etched into marble and granite, or inscribed in brass in Washington, D.C.

Dedicated in 1982, the Vietnam Veterans Memorial does not contain a single reference to God. Dedicated during 1997, the FDR Memorial, contains no reference to God.

During World War II, from 1941-1945, the U.S. Government issued more than 17 million Bibles to American military personnel around the globe. The World War II Memorial was dedicated in 2004. It does not contain a single reference to God.

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. delivered his famous *I Have a Dream* speech from the steps of the Lincoln Memorial during August of 1963. He ended with the stirring proclamation, "***Free at last! Free at last! Thank God almighty we are free at last!***"

The memorial to Dr. King was dedicated during 2011. Etched into the granite monument are the words, "***Free at last! Free at last!***" OMITTED from this Baptist pastor's shrine are his rousing and thankful words, "***Thank God almighty we are free at last!***"

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God; They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good. Psalms 14:1

The fact is the USA is involved in the greatest war of all time, and most Americans do not even realize the battle is raging.

For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;

2 Corinthians 10:4

Since 1963 the foundational philosophies of the secular world-view have been taught as science in America's educational establishments and now dominate, oftentimes through name-calling, lawsuits and blackmail, America's scientific establishment as well.

The secular teachings dominate public schools and institutions, the media, and the entertainment industry, including kids' cartoons.

On August 23, 1984, America's 40th president, Ronald Reagan, warned Americans, "Without God, democracy will not and cannot long endure. If we ever forget that we're One Nation Under God, then we will be a nation gone under."¹⁹⁹

The theft of America's Christian heritage is evil fruit being cultivated from the corrupt tree of *death-before-Adam beliefs*.

In the next chapter I will discuss what I consider to be the ultimate evil fruit being reaped from the tree of *billions of years leading to Darwinism*.

"I want to thank you for continuing to teach the Word of God as it's written, and about America's true history. I'm proud to say all of my children have heard at least one of your sermons and that they have shared your website with their friends."

Leslie in CO

"You blew me out of my chair when you spoke at my church. All my life I had questions about the relevance of Genesis in our 'scientific' world. God used you to bless my life in a most profound way." Joe in AZ

Chapter Fourteen

The Theft of America's Christian Heritage Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. Karl Marx believed people without a heritage are easily persuaded. T F
2. America's Christian heritage is seen throughout the nation's Capital. T F
3. American Colonists held to an evolutionary worldview. T F
4. The Declaration of Independence refers to the Biblical Creator many times. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Citizens of the USA are endowed with rights from their _____.
2. Noah Webster credited the USA's success as a result of its _____ philosophy.
3. The belief that all _____ are created equal and endowed by their _____ led to the Civil War and the abolition of _____ in the USA.
4. The first words lit by the sun in Washington D.C. translate: "Praise _____ to _____."

Discussion Point:

Read Judges 2:10-14 and discuss how this is being repeated today; discuss what we can do to reverse this trend.



15

The Ultimate Evil Fruit: The Compromise of Jesus and His Word

“Evolution makes it pretty clear that in nature, and in the moral experience of human beings, there never was any such paradise to be lost.” *John Schneider, former Calvin College professor who denies Adam and Eve were real people.*²⁰⁰

Many people were upset by Dr. Schneider’s remarks. However, more evil fruit of old-earth, death-before-Adam beliefs include that false, secular-based teachings are now deeply ingrained in Christian seminaries, colleges, institutions and denominations. Whether this is done to avoid being called unscientific or other unflattering names, or to appeal to a broader range of people, God’s Word is often altered to conform to secular teachings.

And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Romans 12:2

Fruit from compromising God’s Word with the secular foundations also includes that up-and-coming Christian leaders attending Christian colleges are usually not taught how God’s Creation

was corrupted by Adam's Original sin which allowed death to enter the world while Separating us from our Creator, requiring our redemption with Him (COST†). Furthermore, any awareness of these issues they brought with them to the school is typically undermined while they attend the institution.

“The false teachings were instilled by false teachers in our Bible colleges. Before it was realized what was happening an entire generation of church leaders had had their faith in the Bible corrupted and were spreading false teachings throughout the church body.”

Pastor Chuck Beickel

The false teachers instruct students that death existed long before man, to dismiss the global flood (which would erode the death-before-Adam beliefs) and to avoid *non-essential, divisive* matters such as creation, evolution and age-of-the-earth issues.

I refer to this situation as **ABC Origins: Anything But Creation** (the Bible's version of creation, that is).

Jesus lamented in John 5:46-47:

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

First these Christian colleges undermine their students' faith in the Biblical foundations. Then their sincere but deceived graduates spread out like a deadly cancer filling leadership roles throughout churches around the globe.

Although these graduates know Jesus died to redeem us with God, they do not realize that old-earth beliefs place death before Adam, undermining that Adam's sin allowed death to enter God's creation while separating us from Him. The result is they see no reason to discuss such *divisive* issues and block the information from their flocks. They may be dedicated, but they have been deceived and are spreading the false death-before-Adam teachings like a wildfire.

The resulting skepticism toward the Word of God has become so ingrained in the organized church that it has become acceptable to openly doubt, and to even alter, the Biblical version of Jesus to fit one's own personal preferences. And many of today's church leaders are doing so. This is why most churches ignore Genesis 1 through 11, the very foundational pillars that reveal why Jesus' redeeming sacrifice on the cross was necessary.

It is a dismal state of affairs within the institutionalized Christian Church. As the apostle Paul wrote:

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Galatians 1:6-8

As atheist Richard Bozarth stated, “Destroy ...original sin... if Jesus was not the redeemer who died for our sins, and this is what evolution means, then Christianity is nothing!”²⁰¹

Frank Zindler, Editor of *American Atheist* journal, and speaker at *The Godless March on Washington* in 1996, stated, “If there never was... an original sin... there is no need of salvation.” He added, “... that puts Jesus... into the ranks of the unemployed.”²⁰²

Why do they say this? Thomas Huxley, known as *Darwin’s Bulldog* for his aggressive promotion of Darwinism and his contempt for Christianity, explained the situation succinctly. Commenting on the church’s attempts to compromise with old-earth beliefs, he stated, “The position they have taken up is hopelessly untenable.”

Huxley then read 1 Corinthians 15:21-22:

For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

Then Huxley asked rhetorically, “If Adam may be held to be no more real a personage than Prometheus... what value has Paul’s dialectic [argument]?”²⁰³

The answer is straightforward. If a literal Adam’s original sin did not bring in death, there would be no value in having a second Adam rise from the grave to defeat death. Thus Paul’s argument would have no value. And if a real Adam’s first sin did not separate us from our Creator, trust in the Biblical reason we need to be redeemed with God is severely compromised.

Atheists have grasped these simple truths, which is why they push old-earth beliefs.

As the Holy Spirit led Paul to wisely instruct Timothy:

...teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith... 1 Timothy 3:3-4

Martin Lings, an English scholar and philosopher, observed, “More cases of loss of religious faith can be traced to the theory of evolution than anything else.”²⁰⁴

The fact is *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolutionism* is the most successful recruiter for atheism and agnosticism ever conceived by mankind. And we are to tell good from evil by the fruit.

A professor at a well-known Christian university that teaches old-earth beliefs wrote the following message to a pastor who had hosted me. The professor’s statements are in bold type. My responses are italicized.

The young earth (*Bible believing*) creationist you hosted stated death prior to Adam would pose a problem for Christian theology. *Old-earth beliefs place death before Adam. This negates the Gospel’s foundations that God created a perfect universe with no death in it, reflecting His perfect nature. Then Adam’s sin corrupted the creation, separating us from God, bringing spiritual death as a punishment for sin and physical death as a reminder of our need for redemption with our Creator (Romans 6:23). Because of God’s grace, He sent Jesus to receive our punishment and defeat death so those who accept Him as Lord will be redeemed with Him for eternity.*

Doesn’t eating plants kill them? *Plants were designed as food (Genesis 1:30). Man has a living soul, a term not used for plants. The Hebrew word nephesh refers to living beings, usually people, and conveys a sense of consciousness. Nephesh is often combined with chayyah*

which generally refers to living animals. In Genesis 1 and 2 these words are translated “living soul” when referring to mankind or “living creatures” when referring to vertebrate animals (creatures with a backbone). In Leviticus 17:11 we learn, “For the life (*nephesh*) of the flesh is in the blood.” This links *nephesh* life with blood, the red liquid that is circulated in the bodies of vertebrates. Thus, in the Biblical sense, both humans and vertebrate animals are *nephesh* beings and are subject to death as a result of Adam’s sin. Plants and invertebrates would not fit into the *nephesh* category.

Genesis 2:17 “...in the day you eat of it, you shall surely die...” refers to **SPIRITUAL death, not physical death (Adam did not physically die until many years later)**. God was referring to both. Spiritual death was the immediate and inherent wage of sin, and as God pronounced the curse, the road to physical death also began. Physical death was the merciful callback to our loving Creator so we do not live in sin, separated from God forever. As a branch cut from its vine wilts over time, physical death allows us time to accept our redemption through Jesus Christ.

Romans 5:12 only refers to man’s death. While this verse refers to man’s death, nowhere in Scripture is there any hint of animal death before Adam’s original sin which brought death and decay to “the whole creation” (Genesis 3:17-20; Romans 8:20-22).

The complete absence of physical death could only occur in a world quite unlike the one we live in. ABSOLUTELY! From 1 Corinthians 15:26 we learn that “The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.” The original creation was “very good” (absent of death and evil) because God Himself is infinitely good and created a world that reflected his righteous nature. That world was much different from the fallen, cursed, post-flood world we endure today. Jesus will soon give us

an earth where there shall be no more death (Revelation 21) and where the lion shall eat plants like an ox (Isaiah 11).

Face it, there was evil in the world prior to Adam’s fall through Lucifer’s rebellion in heaven. Scripture tells us God considered His creation “very good” at the end of the sixth day. It was **NOT** full of Satan and his minions, evil and death. Since the creation reflects its Creator, who is an infinitely good God, this is the only logical possibility. (I will discuss the misguided Gap Theory later in this chapter).

I suggest we not waste our time on the age-of-the-earth issues. With up to 87% of Christian kids leaving the church by age 20, with 95% of churchgoers and 60% of pastors holding a secular worldview, with different Christ’s being promoted throughout Christian institutions, and with old-earth beliefs that place death before Adam serving as the foundation for this skepticism, I will continue to serve our Creator, Judge and redeeming Savior, whose Word begins by declaring, “In the beginning God created...”

Not wanting to waste time discussing parts of the Bible that they do not believe, skeptics within today’s church body cause the information Biblical creationists share to be blocked, accepting the loss of almost 90% of Christian children. And we are to tell good from evil by the fruit.

The key point to grasp is though Darwinism and billions of years beliefs are foundational attacks on the authority of the Word of God, the heart of the matter is: **When did death enter the creation? Did Adam’s sin bring in death while separating us from God or did eons of death bring us into the world?**

This makes both the *age-of-the-earth* and *Darwinian* issues, while important, *diversionary topics*. People debate these subjects

while missing the key point, which is placing death before the first Adam undermines our need for, and people's faith in, the second Adam, the Lord Jesus. **When death entered the world is a most-essential issue for Biblically based Christianity.**

Deep time and death are the glues that hold atheists, Darwinists, humanists, theistic evolutionists, progressive creationists, naturalists and gap theorists together. They each build their belief on long ages of time, denial of the global flood and accepting that death existed before mankind. In fact, **death is the hero** to each of these beliefs, being the instrument that nature used, or the tool that their version of God employed, to get mankind here.

As an example of their cohesiveness, an atheist blogger and his ally challenged me to a public debate about the age of our planet. The atheist's collaborator was an old-earth compromising Christian college professor! They contacted another atheist, who is an Ivy League professor, for his input. As a result I offered to debate all three at Columbia University. Thus far my offer has not been accepted and I do not expect the situation to change.

For the past 150 years millions of Christians, some with the best of intentions, have been led to unwittingly replace the true Biblical Jesus with one of the various man-made versions of Christ.

Though these other Christs may fit better with secular-based, old-earth misinterpretations of the world, they are not found in the Scriptures and are actually antithetical to the Gospel message. The resulting fruit is a growing disconnect between the Christ found in the Bible and the various Christs being worshiped, and in fact being promoted throughout the institutionalized church.

Though unverifiable today, Martin Luther is attributed with having said:

“If I profess with the loudest voice and clearest exposition every portion of the truth of God except precisely that little point which the world and the devil are at that moment attacking, I am not confessing Christ, however boldly I may be professing Christ.”

A generous individual offered to sponsor one of my God-honoring luxury bus trips to Grand Canyon for a Christian seminary that teaches old-earth beliefs. On these tours I cover how the Canyon formed quickly, proof of the global flood, how old-earth beliefs place death before Adam, and much more. Fifty-five of their faculty and students could have gone on the one-day tour for free as the donor was hopeful the seminary's leaders would see the Truth of Scripture through the information I share during the trip.

The seminary leadership replied, “No thanks. We have no interest.”

I have observed the numbers of Christian-raised kids leaving the church by age twenty grow, with estimates of those departing ranging from 55% to 87%! And study after study reveals the primary reason is the teaching of *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolution*. Yet 90%+ of churches refuse to allow the life-changing, God-honoring information that God has given me, and other Biblical creationists, to be shared with their people. Please allow me to explain the situation.

For several years I could not understand how a Believer in a leadership position within a Christian Church could allow the

great majority of the children in their flock to be lost, while blocking the information that would turn most of them around.

To be honest, I used to wrongly think the leaders were simply tares sown among the wheat, hirelings or apostates. However, during a trip to the Pacific Northwest God revealed the issue to me quite clearly.

While on the road I shared messages at five churches over five consecutive nights. On three of those evenings pastors came to me after I spoke and each basically said:

“I didn’t see any reason to waste time talking about creation, evolution and age-of-the-earth issues. But you just showed me this is the foundation for everything!”

I was somewhat dumbfounded that these pastors had not known these were foundational issues. Yet they were sincere, dedicated Believers. Perplexed, I smiled and said, “Well I hope what I shared tonight will be a blessing to everyone.”

Then, a couple of days later God revealed more of the situation to me.

As Jesus asked rhetorically in John 3:12:

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

Fruit from the various old-earth beliefs being promoted within Christian institutions includes that many Christian leaders do not understand the vital role the global flood plays in the war of world-views or why the issue of *when* death entered the creation even

matters! And most have been taught that the Book of Genesis is a ***non-essential***, despite the fact that Genesis 1-3 contain the foundations to the Gospel message, that shed blood is required to cover sin, that God would send a redeeming Savior who would be born of a virgin, the Biblical explanation for why we live in a world full of death yet have a loving God, and much more! **Does this sound like a non-essential portion of Scripture?!**

Genesis was certainly **not non-essential to Jesus as He**, along with every New Testament author, refer to Genesis as being historically factual! In fact, **on the day of Christ’s resurrection**, He began teaching His disciples about Himself, starting from Moses (Luke 24:27)!

The glaring truth is either Jesus and all of the New Testament authors were wrong, or the compromised teachings are wrong. This book provides the information needed for an open-minded person to make a clear and fact-based decision.

Once a Christian college or seminary teaches students that death existed before Adam, as old-earth beliefs imply, they cannot logically teach that God’s perfect creation was corrupted by Adam’s original sin which brought death into the world while separating us from our Creator. **Though death-before-Adam believers can still teach Jesus died on the cross so our sins could be forgiven, they have no basis for teaching Jesus died on the cross to defeat death and redeem us with our Creator.**

To try to get around the roadblock created by their *death-before-Adam beliefs*, two professors at Calvin College announced they do not believe there was an Adam or Eve, stating, “We know because evolution has taught us.”²⁰⁶

Professing to be wise, they became fools... Romans 1:22

Then there are the deliberate compromisers of God's Word who become hostile if their non-biblical, old-earth beliefs are challenged.²⁰⁷ My experience has shown that a single such person can easily create enough conflict to cause other church leaders to compromise in order to avoid such a *divisive* issue.

This is Saul Alinsky's *Rules for Radicals* at work within the Church.

Wanting to avoid conflict, many churches block the information such as that which is contained in this book. Meanwhile *death-before-Adam* beliefs continue to flourish and the great majority of Christian children are lost by the age of twenty, many for eternity. And we are to tell good from evil by the fruit.

Why are our kids deserting the church?

Both Pew and Barna Research²⁰⁸ have been reporting for years that young adults who were raised in Christian homes, yet left their faith by the age of twenty, say the primary reasons for their departure were:

1. Being taught Darwinian evolution is science;
2. Being taught the Bible is not rational;
3. Being taught there is no proof of creation; and
4. Thinking the church has no answers.

These are four areas this ministry covers. However, the information Christian children need to defend their faith is being blocked by many church leaders because teaching that Jesus is the Creator, Judge and redeeming Savior He claims to be is in direct conflict to the various versions of Christ invented by man to fit with

old-earth beliefs. Meanwhile most Christian kids lose their faith, thinking the church has no answers!

Thus, I see the compromise of Jesus Christ and His Word in today's institutionalized church as the ultimate evil fruit of billions of years leading to Darwinism.

Enlightening statistics are supplied in *The Bridger Generation: America's Second Largest Generation, What They Believe, How to Reach Them* by Thom Rainer. Of American citizens born from:

1927 to 1945 – 65% attend a Christian church. These people graduated high school before the 1963 removal of Biblical creation and before the indoctrination in *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolutionism* officially began.

1946 to 1964 - 35% attend a Christian church. Many of these citizens were partway through the public education system when the official indoctrination in the secular worldview began. Most of their teachers attended church and held a Biblical worldview.

1965 to 1983 – 16% attend a Christian church. This was the first group of American children fully indoctrinated by *billions of years leading to Darwinian evolutionism*. Still, a third of their teachers attended church and held a Biblical worldview.

1984 to 2002 – 4% attend a Christian church. This group was fully indoctrinated in secular teachings by instructors who were also educated in *billions of years leading to Darwinism*.

Further studies report that 30% of the kids who leave the church return once they have children of their own to raise. But I am afraid this is both a blessing and a curse as most report their

return was not due to having faith in Jesus Christ, but rather in the hope that doing so would convey some Biblical morals upon their kids.²⁰⁹ As a result, many adults within today's church hold to a secular worldview.

Barna Research conducted a nationwide poll of conservative-oriented churches during 2006. The results revealed the growing skepticism within today's Church. A series of questions were asked such as:

Do you believe: Scripture is the inerrant Word of God; God is omnipotent and omniscient; absolute moral truth exists; Jesus lived a sinless life?

If a person responded "yes" to each of these questions they were attributed with holding a Biblical worldview. If a person responded "no" to any question they were recognized as not holding a Biblical view.

The results revealed that **49% of pastors, 67% of seminary graduates, 95% of Christian adults and 96% of born-again teenagers do not hold a Biblical worldview.**²¹⁰

These statistics reveal that the false science sown through America's public educational system since 1963 combined with the compromised teachings within Christian institutions has eroded the faith of many Christians in the pillars of Christianity, the **COS†**. And we are to tell good from evil by the fruit.

When the disciples asked Jesus for the signs of the end times just before His return Jesus warned:

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. Mark 13:22

Note that the first sign of the end times that Jesus pointed out was false Christs!

The term *Anti-Christ* can mean *against Christ* or *instead of Christ*. While God made mankind in His image people often transform the Biblical Christ into an image that is different from the Creator and Savior found in God's Word. This often occurs because of pride. Many who transform the Biblical Jesus are more concerned with their own credibility in the eyes of non-Believers than they are about the authority of God's Word.

Oftentimes, these alterations of Jesus are made in order to mitigate conflicts with old-earth misinterpretations of the creation.

While accepting one of the various man-made versions of Christ may seem to be alluring, since Jesus warned that people would be seduced into following false Christs in the last days, we need to be mindful that any Jesus who differs from the one presented in the Bible is a likely candidate to be an *anti-Christ*.

In His letter, found in Revelation 3:14, to the end-times church of Laodicea, Jesus has His angel introduce Him as the Creator!

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

Then, in Revelation 3:20, we see that Jesus is *standing outside of the church* knocking. Our Biblical Creator and Savior is saying *invite me in!*

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Still, the great majority of Christian institutions deny that Jesus is the Creator and Judge He claims to be, and worse, replace the Biblical Christ with man-made Christs who mesh with old-earth beliefs.²¹¹ These include the Gap Theory, Theistic Evolution, and Progressive Creation.

To help those who are struggling with the Gap Theory, Theistic Evolution, Progressive Creation **or any other non-biblical belief** (*I say this as a wake-up call, not as an insult*), following are some things to consider about these man-made creators.

Progressive Creationism

Progressive creationism is the belief that the Creator of the world used **billions of years of death** and suffering to gradually create everything, ending with mankind. There are varying versions, but in general they deny the global flood and either believe each day of creation was a long era of time (Day Age theories) or that there were long periods of time between each literal creation day.

Progressive creationism does not fit the evidence or Scripture, undermines people's faith in the **COST**, and opposes the words of the Lord Jesus who claimed man was *made since the beginning*. (Mark 10:6 and Mathew 19:4).

Theistic Evolutionism

Theistic Evolutionism is the belief that the Creator of the world used **billions of years of death** and suffering to gradually evolve all forms of life, ultimately leading to mankind.

Theistic Evolutionists deny the global flood and have no more proof of macro-evolution having occurred than do atheistic Darwinists. This belief is non-scriptural, undermines people's faith in the **COST**, and is opposed to the words of the apostle Paul who claimed *death is an enemy to God's creation* (1 Corinthians 15:26).

The Gap Theory

The Gap Theory is based on denial of the global flood, or of the evidence of the event, and claims there was a gap consisting of long ages of time between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2 where there existed another creation other than the creation found in God's Word. Millions of Hebrew experts, who lived before secularists began claiming the earth's stratified rock layers formed over *billions of years* of time, did not find this supposed gap. All the same, Gap Theorists believe Satan was cast down to the non-biblical creation where Satan and his minions so corrupted the world that God destroyed it.

This is where the Gap Theory picks up with God's actual Word. They claim God made a second creation (the only one mentioned in the Scriptures) starting in Genesis 1:2, which He completed in six days, deeming it *very good*, **yet leaving it full of Satan and his minions!** Common sense alone destroys the superfluous Gap Theory.

Though the instructors of these philosophies try to mask the point, the truth is no Biblically sound belief can accommodate

the fundamental assertion that death existed prior to Adam. Yet, unfortunately, these beliefs are deeply entrenched throughout today's organized Church.

The Gap Theory, Progressive Creation, and Theistic Evolution are simply man-made philosophies that bend God's Word to fit with secular interpretations of biology and geology (the earth's stratified layers). In doing so, these beliefs deny the global flood, or the evidence of the event, as foretold in 2 Peter 3:3-6. Again, the denial is due to the fact that such a flood destroys *death-before-Adam* beliefs. While these various teachings may seem seductive each of these non-biblical versions of Christ dangerously opts to ignore Jesus' warning that:

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6

Nowhere in the Bible is faith in Jesus optional. Thus a crucial question for all of us who profess to follow Jesus is: do we actually believe in the Jesus of the Bible or have we been worshiping a man-made form of godliness, while denying its power to create and to judge in order to fit secular beliefs?

Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 2 Timothy 3:5

Why turn away? Because when we choose to deny the Biblical creation we are also denying the Creator, Jesus Christ. And when we choose to make up a different Creator, the modern day version of a golden calf (Exodus 32:1-4), we may be worshiping a false Christ. Only the Lord Jesus can definitively say.

Since a convincing lie contains 95%+ truth, I would expect a false Christ to be 95%+ the same as the Biblical Jesus. Thus, we must be as the Bereans in Acts 17:10-11, who thoughtfully:

...received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

We must compare the things we see and hear to God's Word to ensure that what we believe is in line with the Word of our Creator and Savior. My advice is to *put your faith in the uncompromised Word of God, word for word and cover to cover.*

In 2 Timothy 4:3-4 we are told:

For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts they shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

Fulfilling these prophetic verses, a pastor sent me this note:

“Because of the diversity of theology and scriptural understanding of our members we accept creation may have occurred over a long period of time and are not interested in your messages.”

I think the *diversity of theology and scriptural understanding* within this congregation is the very reason they need to invite me to share on a Sunday morning! Instead, the mostly well-meaning attendees are not allowed to see that God's Word trumps secular teachings and are, instead, allowed to believe whatever they like. And they are led to think that doing so is perfectly acceptable to God.

Yet the Bible warns us to be aware of corrupted, false teachers who promote a different Christ, leading some to accept another spirit or gospel:

But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. 2 Corinthians 11:3-4

While we may be led to think we can pick what to believe, reject, or make up about the Jesus we worship, the Bible says our hearts are evil and we are only saved due to God's grace through our faith in the one true Jesus. While promoting or tolerating compromise may sell books and draw crowds, only faith in the one true Jesus saves souls. **And on the rock of the Biblical Jesus is where Believers must stand.**

According to 2 Corinthians 4:4 we are spiritually blinded and eternally separated from God. Once we correctly realize that we are dead in our sin, deserving of God's eternal wrath, and that we have no way to fix the situation on our own, we can truly accept the Gospel message, including our desperate need for Jesus Christ. And once we arrive at this point, we will not settle for any man-made, non-biblical form of Christ because the Jesus of the Bible evokes greater awe than any man-invented version of Him.

Let us heed Colossians 2:8 and:

...beware of man's philosophies which are after the world and not after Christ.

And let us be mindful of Elijah's challenge to the Jews in 1 Kings 18:21:

How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.

Learning how real science is a Believer's true friend will help us to begin:

Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

2 Corinthians 10:5

There is one true God who wants us all to accept our loving Creator who became our Savior, to grow in our knowledge of God (John 17:3), and spend eternity with Him in heaven. There is also the "father of lies"²¹² who wants all people to spend eternity with him in a lake of fire.

I suggest that we humble ourselves and urgently seek the one true Jesus who is found in the Bible. In doing so, from Genesis we know He created the heavens and earth in six days and judged man's sin with a flood that covered all the high hills under the whole heaven. I pray this writing will lead you to trust in Him.

Only by illuminating the truth of God's Word we can effectively evangelize today's organized church. By shining the light of God's Word on non-biblical Christs and scriptural compromises, and by revealing how the global flood washes away death-before-Adam beliefs, my prayer is God will use this writing as a tool to lead readers to place their total trust in the authority of His Word.

Especially in God’s Word who became flesh and dwelt among us (John 1:1-14), our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. Romans 10:17

“I’m a retired Pastor and I always taught Theistic Evolution. I truly believed that was how God created us and you just showed me I was completely wrong. Thank you.” Pastor Larry in AZ

“I had been a Gap Theorist until I read your book while on a cross-country flight. Then, at 33,000 feet, I saw the importance of the issues and accepted God’s version of His creation. Thank you.” Pastor Scott in NM

Chapter Fifteen

The Ultimate Evil Fruit: The Compromise of Jesus and His Word Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. Jesus said that false Christs would arise. T F
2. Many Christian seminaries belittle the Bible’s accounts of creation. T F
3. Most churches teach about creation and evolution issues. T F
4. Old-earth beliefs place death before Adam. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Jesus said nobody comes to the _____ but by _____.
2. Due to Adam’s sin _____ death was immediate while _____ death takes times which allows us to repent and accept _____.
3. ABC Origins means _____ (Biblical) _____.
4. For as in _____ all die, even so in _____ all will be made _____.

Discussion Point:

Read Matthew 24:24 and 1 John 5:21, and discuss the differences between the Gap Theory, Theistic Evolution, Progressive Creation, and the Biblical version of creation. Acknowledging up front that only the Lord Jesus Christ can truly say, discuss if these might represent the same or different versions our Creator, Jesus Christ, and our need to be as the Bereans of old.



SECTION III

Ten Reasons to Believe God's Word

Introduction to Chapters 16-20

In this age of scientific revelation can we truly believe Jesus is the Creator and Judge the Bible says He is?

Though all Christians believe Jesus died so their sins can be forgiven, many need convincing before they will place their faith in His entire Word.

I have already discussed the global flood judgment so allow me to discuss Biblical creation. This affects us more than most people realize. Take the calendars that we live our lives by as an example:

- A day is defined by the earth's spin on its axis.
- A month is roughly defined by the moon's revolution around **the earth**.
- A year is defined by the earth's revolution around the Sun.

So where does the seven-day week come from?

- A week is from the six days of creation and the seventh day of Sabbath rest.²¹³

God, as clearly as could be put down in writing, describes His seven days of creation in the Bible. Every writer of the New Testament refers to the book of Genesis. Genesis is referred to more than 200 times by these authors. Jesus Christ Himself references Genesis twenty-five times, including how man was made since the beginning. In fact, of Genesis 1-11, only Genesis 8 is not directly referenced in the New Testament.

I do not like to use the term young earth. I think an earth six to ten thousand years old is actually quite ancient. After all, only over the past 100 to 120 years have people been able to begin enjoying cars, airplanes, radios, television, penicillin, indoor bathrooms and so many more of the things we take for granted today. Just twenty-five years ago, I did not have a cell phone or personal computer. A world several thousand years old is ancient.

However, in the secular world we live in, people have been indoctrinated to think in *terms of billions of years* of time, time that is truly beyond human comprehension.

Consequently, I considered writing a section titled *The Top Ten Evidences of The Young-Earth Biblical Creation*. However, since I have already covered several great evidences of our young earth such as Grand Canyon, the Grand Staircase, the Ice Age, Dinosaurs, and Carbon Dating, it would have been too redundant.

This section will add to and reinforce the simple fact that we can put our trust and faith in the entire Word of God, the Word who became flesh and dwelt among us, our Creator, Judge and redeeming Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ, word for word and cover to cover.



16

The Heavens Declare The Glory of God

“Our Creator, Judge and Savior is too big to be contained by nature or by the universe He made. Still, His fingerprints are seen throughout His creation.” Russ Miller

***On the fourth day of the creation week God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night...* Genesis 1:16a**

The sun is certainly a great light. In fact, 960,000 earths would fit into it. Thankfully, God placed the sun 93 million miles away from the earth.

The secular view is the solar system is billions of years old. Though secular astronomy is based on *billions of years* thinking, the actual evidence does not compel anyone to interpret the universe through the secular worldview.

Astrophysicist and geophysicist Dr. John Eddy honestly stated, “I suspect that the sun is 4.5 billion years old...however ...we could

live with (~6,000). I don’t think that we have much in the way of observational evidence in astronomy to conflict with that.”²¹⁴

Take for example the *lesser light* to rule the night, our moon. According to *New Scientist*, signs of volcanic activity indicate that the moon formed just a few million years ago.²¹⁵ However, signs of volcanic activity could also mean the moon formed just a few thousand years ago, fitting perfectly with a Biblical view.

Evidence that our moon is only a few thousand years old includes short-life lunar isotopes. I previously discussed the radiometric dating methods and how they are based upon the decay rates of radioactive elements. Thorium 230, based on today’s observed rate of decay, should turn into lead in about 50,000 years. However, thorium 230 and other short life radioactive elements have been found in rock samples brought back from the moon. These short-life lunar isotopes are great supporting evidence for the Bible’s version of God’s creation.²¹⁶

Lunar recession also supports a youthful solar system. The earth is losing its moon. This is not something you need to be overly concerned about as it is only moving away from earth at a rate of between four and twelve inches annually.²¹⁷ This means that in the days of Adam and Eve the moon may have been a couple of miles closer to us than it is today.

However, lunar recession is a problem for old-earth beliefs. At the current pace of recession, the moon would have been so close to earth 75 million years ago, during the supposed time of the dinosaurs, that the gravitational forces of the moon would have caused ocean tide waters to flood the earth twice per day.

Another problem lunar recession causes for old-earth beliefs concerns the Roche Limit. This principle holds that if the moon were within 11,500 miles of the earth, the tidal friction²¹⁸ would cause the smaller object, the moon, to shatter. Again, our earth and moon cannot *be billions of years old*.

In Genesis 1:16 we learn that on the fourth day of creation God

...made the stars also.

The term star in this verse could refer to any celestial orb, from what we refer to today as a star to comets, nebulae or planets. Let's consider some evidence from exploded stars, comets, and the planet Jupiter which lend support for scripturally-based creation.

A Super Nova is an exploded star. Several hundred remnants of exploded stars are observable. At the rate at which the observable star deaths have been occurring, the few we see only account for a maximum of 7,000 years of time. The lack of Super Novas is more evidence in favor of a young universe.²¹⁹

Comets also provide observable evidence in favor of Biblical creation. Short life comets are hurtling through our solar system, and as they travel they are losing material. This is yet another problem for old-universe beliefs as at the rate at which they are losing matter, they should not exist after more than 10,000 years.

However, we still have plenty of short life comets today.

To explain away short life comets, old-universe astronomers invoke that the Ort Cloud is continually producing new comets that either enter our solar system directly or lie in the Kuiper Belt

just outside the orbit of Pluto. From there, the comets supposedly enter our solar system. However, the Ort Cloud has never been observed and goes against mathematical probability, rendering the Ort Cloud to be a non-scientific excuse for why we observe young comets in a solar system which secularists claim is billions of years old.

Jupiter is a huge planet, about 1,300 earths could fit inside of it, that is rapidly cooling down. Research shows that Jupiter is losing heat almost twice as fast as it receives warmth from the sun. Yet despite the continual loss of heat, Jupiter has not had time to become a cold or frozen ball.

Jupiter also has a moon we refer to as Ganymede that still has a strong magnetic field coming from within. Though there is debate over the cause, many scientists claim magnetic fields are generated by the motion of molten metal inside an orb. This supports a young solar system, for if the solar system were billions of years old, Ganymede should have cooled off and lost its magnetic field long ago.²²⁰

To explain why some planets, such as Jupiter, or their moons, are still hot despite losing massive quantities of heat, the claim has been made that they are shrinking, which causes gravitational energy to change into internal heat and radiation.²²¹ However, shrinkage cannot produce enough energy to explain why the orbs have not cooled down yet.

Others have suggested that some sort of chemical reaction, or helium hitting the core of Jupiter, is releasing energy. Still others claim there is some sort of nuclear fusion taking place.²²² So far a viable *billions of years* interpretation has not been established.

While the secular side argues over their excuses, the observable fact is Jupiter is still a very hot orb.²²³ This fact supports Biblical creation as it implies that Jupiter is not billions of years old.

The secular view is that the Big Bang—discussed in chapter one—began the universe somewhere between 6 billion and 20 billion years ago. However, if the Big Bang theory were true, the matter in space would be evenly distributed by now. But it is not evenly spread out. Instead, the universe is tightly wound up.

Stars throughout the visible universe are seen to be in clusters or in tightly wound spirals with great empty voids of space between the groups of stars.²²⁴ This is called the *Winding Up Dilemma*.²²⁵

In the Milky Way Galaxy, the inner stars are rotating around the center of the galaxy faster than the outer stars. In fact, the rotation speeds are so fast that the Milky Way would have lost its spiral shape and become a featureless disc of evenly spread out stars after half a billion years. As real science reveals that the stars in the universe have not had time to spread out, this creates yet another dilemma for those whose worldview is based on billions of years of time.²²⁶

The *Winding Up Dilemma* supports that the universe is relatively young as the stars have not had time to spread out evenly. This is exactly what would be expected if Biblical creation were true and much evidence certainly supports such a conclusion.

To appreciate the vastness of God's creation and how the heavens declare the glory of God we need an understanding of humongous numbers in order to discuss the vastness of God's creation because as we are told in Isaiah 51:13 (and many other verses as well):

...The LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens.

And God did indeed stretch them forth! Our present measuring device for God's universe is the *light year*. The present speed of light is 186,282 miles per second, and it takes sunlight 8 minutes and 17 seconds to travel the 93 million miles to earth.

At light's present speed, it will travel 6 trillion miles in one light year. So, a light year is a measurement of distance, six trillion miles, not an actual measurement of time.

I think we can comprehend a million. However, since a billion of anything begins to become a bit murky, and we really do not grasp what a trillion of something is, here are some comparisons which help me get a handle on these huge numbers. Hopefully, these will help you too:

1 million seconds ago was about 11 days ago;

1 billion seconds ago was about 32 years ago;

1 trillion seconds represents about 32,000 years of time.

Yes, there is a vast difference between these numbers. And if the six-trillion miles light travels in a year were represented by seconds, a light year would equal 192,000 years of time. Wow!

And God made...the stars also. Genesis 1:16

Besides our sun, Pollux is one of the closest stars to the earth. It is a mere 34 light years away.

This is a nice distance since its diameter is 9 times that of our sun!

Arcturus is a star which God has hurtling 400,000 miles per hour through our Milky Way Galaxy. It is 37 light years away from earth.

God placed Betelgeuse 427 light years away from us. The diameter of this huge star is twice the diameter of the earth's orbit around the sun! In fact, Betelgeuse is so large that 262 trillion earths would fit inside of it! Yet, amazingly, Betelgeuse is tiny compared to the largest star that we are aware of.

The largest star known to man is VY Canis Majoris. It is so big that it would take light 8 hours to circle it. An estimated seven quadrillion earths would fit into it. But we have not discussed what a quadrillion is, have we?

Using seconds again as our example, a quadrillion seconds would represent *32 million years* of time. Thank the Lord He stretched VY Canis Majoris out 5,000 light years away from the earth.

The scientific fact is the heavens are stretched out beyond human understanding, just as the omnipotence and abilities of the Creator of those heavens, heavens which declare His glory, are beyond our comprehension.

The Hubble Space Telescope²²⁷ floats in space about 353 miles above our planet. Since NASA first aimed the powerful Hubble lens toward the deepest regions of outer space, its pictures have contributed support for Scripturally based creation.

After the telescope was aimed at a tiny fraction of outer space, with its lens left open for a 96-hour exposure, the resulting visual was astounding. The picture revealed thousands of tightly wound, mature spiral galaxies which are too young to have lost their spiral shapes. This is exactly what would be expected had God recently made the heavens mature at His spoken Word.

And each individual galaxy is made of billions of individual stars, and each star is billions of miles away from any other star. Again fitting the Biblical view of our Creator Who *stretched forth the heavens*, and in Genesis 22, **compared the number of stars in heaven to the number of grains of sand on the sea shore:**

...I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore... Genesis 22:17

This verse was given to mankind at a time when we could only observe about 1,500 stars with the naked eye. Now science has finally confirmed that the number of stars in heaven are indeed comparable to the grains of sand upon the beaches of our planet.

We learn from 1 Corinthians 15:41 that each star is different from every other star.

There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

And modern science finds that stars vary by size, heat output, color and other factors which cause each individual star to be unique and different from all other stars. The heavens do indeed reveal the glory of God and the truth of His Word.

The secular view, based on the faulty belief in *billions of years* of time, predicted the pictures coming from the Hubble would reveal the light of the infant universe shortly after the Big Bang. But rather than saving the Big Bang theory, the pictures crushed the hopeful predictions of Big Bang enthusiasts and old-universe beliefs.

The truth is the heavens declare that our Creator and Biblical Savior is too big to be contained by the universe He created.

God's fingerprints can be seen throughout His creation. We just need to look at things through a Biblical worldview by placing our faith in the knowledge and wisdom of God rather than in the limited knowledge and biased wisdom of fallible man.

Is not God in the height of heaven?! And behold the height of the stars, how high they are. Job 22:12

"We were Theistic Evolutionists for 25 years. After seeing your first 3 Seminars, we now know that God created us!"

Bob and Carol in CO

Chapter Sixteen

The Heavens Declare The Glory Of God Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. God is limited to what natural processes can do, such as the speed of light. **T F**
2. Short life comets support the Biblical worldview. **T F**
3. There is a huge difference between a million and a billion. **T F**
4. Like fingerprints, each star is unique and differs from other stars. **T F**

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. _____ activity on the moon supports the _____ view.
2. The _____ Cloud is a non- _____ excuse to explain short life _____.
3. _____ and nuclear _____ are excuses to explain warm _____.
4. The _____ Up _____ is another problem for a universe believed to be _____ of _____ old.

Discussion Point:

Read Psalm 8:1 and discuss how the heavens declare the glory of God.



17

He Formed It to be Inhabited: The Anthropic Principle and Intelligent Biblical Design

For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited. Isaiah 45:18

Anthropic Principle/Habitable Planet

Did you know that observable facts support the verse above?

The Anthropic Principle holds that the universe appears to have been designed with very specific physical laws and properties which allow life to exist on earth. More specifically, this term comes from the Greek word *anthropos* which means man. Thus, the Anthropic Principle describes how our universe appears to have been designed for the existence of mankind.²²⁸

From the hundreds of examples that could be shown, let me provide a few from our solar system and earth's location in it as both are just right to allow life to exist on our planet.

The distance between the earth and the sun appears to show deliberate design. The earth is located within a narrow range of distance from the sun to allow for life to exist here. Of the vast range of temperatures throughout the universe, which vary by millions of degrees from the inside of a star to the sub-freezing depths of outer space, water is only liquid in a narrow 180-degree range.

If earth were too close to the sun, all of our planet's water would evaporate and there would be no life on earth. If we were too far from the sun, all the water on earth would freeze, preventing any existing life forms from thriving.

The sun is a unique star that is perfect for the existence of life on earth. Most stars pulsate violently while emitting massive doses of harmful gamma rays, ultraviolet rays, X-rays and other cosmic rays that would end life on any nearby orb. However, the sun exhibits the deliberate design of being a very evenly operating star which allows for life to thrive on our planet.

Our sun is also just the right size to allow for plants to live on earth. If it were too much smaller, the UV radiation emitted would not be enough to allow for the process of photosynthesis to take place. If the sun were much larger, the radiation it would emit would destroy life on earth.

The distance between the earth and moon also appear to show deliberate design to accommodate life on our planet. Earth's tides are caused by the moon's gravity. If the moon were too close, the tides would drown the world twice per day. If the moon were too far away, the tides would weaken to the point they would not help to cleanse the oceans. The resulting marine-life disaster would impact all life as the oxygen in the air we breathe is largely replenished by marine plants.

Earth's gravity is also just right for the existence of life. Our planet is spinning about 1,000 miles per hour at the equator while we hurtle at more than 66,000 miles per hour around the sun (about 30 times as fast as a speeding bullet)! Yet our planet's gravity holds us in place without crushing us, allowing life to continue on earth. Such specific properties strongly allude to a deliberate design.

From the larger gas planets in our solar system that protect the earth from stray meteors to the proton-to-neutron balance throughout the universe, hundreds of great evidences could be provided in support of the Anthropic Principle and that God formed the earth to be inhabited by man.

The secular view is there are an infinite number of universes, so despite the mathematical improbability of life existing on our planet, life on earth is not special to the cosmos. However, despite constant claims of inhabitable planets having been detected in the far reaches of space, no such claims have survived the slightest bit of honest scientific scrutiny.

The observable evidence is our solar system was uniquely designed with very specific physical laws and properties which allow life to exist on earth. And design of this magnitude lends strong support to the Biblical view that our intelligent Biblical Designer is behind it.

Intelligent Biblical Design (IBD)

The Anthropic Principle lends solid support for Biblical creation and for our intelligent Biblical Designer. While even a wooden chair requires a furniture maker to have designed it, even more so do the intricacies of life demand that there was an extremely Intelligent Designer behind them.²²⁹

While there is a non-Christian intelligent design (ID) movement,²³⁰ of which many Christians are involved, I belong to the Intelligent Biblical Design (IBD) movement.

IBD, like ID, is based on the observable design of things as being the result of an intelligent source rather than the product of naturally occurring processes. The difference between ID and IBD is the IBD gives the credit to the proper source, Jesus Christ, who made all things at His spoken Word.²²⁹

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. John 1:3

Examples of IBD

Let's look at some examples of IBD that I use in my presentation, *Science Compared to God's Word*. In Genesis 1:11, we learn that God made plants on the third day of the creation week:

And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit.

In Genesis 1:20 we discover God then made flying creatures (birds, mammals, reptiles and insects) on the fifth and sixth days of His creation:

...and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

Let's consider the Bucket Orchid.²³¹ The plant has a very slimy surface. When a bee lands on the orchid's petal, the tiny creature slips and falls into a pool of liquid in the bottom of the flower. The only way for the bee to get out of the liquid and escape from the

flower is to crawl up a step found at the edge of the pool that leads into a tunnel.

The tunnel is the only route of escape from the orchid's bucket to the outside world.

However, as the bee is crawling through the tunnel, the walls contract and hold it prisoner while the flower glues a pair of pollen sacs to the creature's back. After allowing time for the adhesive to dry, the plant releases the bee which continues on through the tunnel and flies away.

If the creature lands on another Bucket Orchid, the entire process takes place again with just one difference. The second time the poor little bee has slipped and fallen into the pool, climbed up the step and crawled into the tunnel only to have the walls capture it again, a hook comes from the flower and removes the pollen sacs to complete the pollination process!

That is what I refer to as Intelligent Biblical Design!

Psalm 139:14 praises mankind's Intelligent Biblical Designer:

I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made.

God made mankind in His image on the sixth day of creation, and the wonderful IBD of the human body certainly does glorify our Intelligent Biblical Designer.

The human brain is a living computer far more complex than anything ever put together by the intelligence it contains. Yet our brain is so compactly designed that it only weighs about three pounds.

From the beat of our heart to the twitch of an eye, our brain and brain stem control every action. It distinguishes the things that touch our skin, it smells odors in our noses, it recognizes the light waves that enter our eyes and the sounds that are received by our ears, and turns all of this into information we can use. Our brain then sends the information, billions of pieces of electronic data, to billions of nerves throughout our body via the central nervous system.

Just as the design seen in a wooden chair is credited to the furniture maker, the wonderful design found in the human body should be used to glorify our Intelligent Biblical Designer.

The secular view is complex designs found in all the life forms seen around the world are the result of naturally occurring processes combined with *long ages of time* (time is their foundation, the magic ingredient that makes the impossible seem possible).

Since life is far too complex to have come about on its own, as I covered in chapter seven, let me use a big chunk of rock for a simple explanation of how design demands that there be an intelligent source behind the design.

Mount Rushmore, located in South Dakota, was sculpted out of a granite hillside by Gutzon and Lincoln Borglum between 1927 and 1941. Today, we can enjoy the 60-foot tall busts of former U.S. presidents George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt at the park.

If you were standing on one of the viewing platforms and a park ranger were to tell you that the figures were the result of millions of years of rain and wind erosion, you would most likely think the ranger was loony. Why?



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

Because design of such magnitude could not have occurred by random, natural processes. Thus, even well-designed rock demands that there was a designer behind the design. And life forms

are trillions of times more complex than carved stone! Keep this example in mind the next time a Darwinist tries to convince you that you evolved from a wet rock by random, naturally occurring processes over billions of years of never-seen time.

Many Darwinists argue that the ordered structure found in either a tornado, rock crystal or snowflake is proof that complexity and order can occur naturally without God.

However, the observable facts reveal that the order found in nonliving systems, such as in a tornado, rock crystal or snowflake, has nothing to do with the order and complexity found in a living system.

Think about it. Tornadoes, rock crystals and snowflakes form naturally, but the order they exhibit is the result of the arrangement of their *physical properties*. Living cells, however, form due to the specified complex *genetic information* contained in their DNA.

Furthermore, unlike life forms, tornadoes, rock crystals and snowflakes do not ingest nutrients to turn into energy, communicate with each other, or breed to produce offspring. Only living things have the ability to digest food and use the nutrients to maintain bodily systems and produce both energy and the genetic data to bring forth offspring after their own kind.²³²

Kinds Will Bring Forth After Their Kind

Observable scientific facts reveal the naturally occurring order of physical properties is not equivalent to the order and complexity found in the genetic code of living organisms. Logic supports that life forms require a source of extreme intelligence behind their existence.

And God created every living creature after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind. Genesis 1:21

Ten times in the book of Genesis we are told that plants or animals will *bring forth after their kind*. If the Bible is the Word of God, biology should find that plants and animals will only reproduce their own kind, with variation occurring within their kind.

If observable evidence did not support that kinds will *bring forth after their kind*, Scripture would be scientifically refuted.

A Biblical *kind* is a group of organisms which have been brought forth (descended) from the genetic data God created in the original ancestor. Keep in mind that the term *kind* is a Biblical term. Speaking in the language of modern science, taxonomy, a *kind* is close to a *family* (rather than kingdom, phylum, etc.).

So what does observable evidence reveal? Today, after millions of scientific observations, all that is found is *kinds will only bring forth after their kind*. This is reliable, empirical scientific criteria supporting the truth of the Bible.

Any particular kind of plant or animal can bring forth variations within its kind due to the sorting (recombination) or loss (Gene Depletion – see chapter nine) of the original genetic data.

In scientific jargon, a *kind bringing forth after its kind* is referred to as adaptation, micro-evolution, horizontal evolution, or variation. A kind bringing forth after its kind is not an example of Darwinian-style macro-evolution. Though variations within a kind can provide a wide range of appearances, a particular kind of plant or animal only has the genetic information in its DNA to *bring forth after its kind*. That is, canines will only produce canines, felines will only produce cats, pine trees will only produce pine trees, etc.

As an example, we could take a male and a female dog (mutts work the best due to their wide gene pool) and selectively breed dogs for 20 years. By breeding the offspring together that have similar features to one another, yet varying traits from the others, we would likely have several dozen very different looking dogs at the end of the 20-year period. But they would still be canines!

In our example, any differences among our dogs would be representative of micro-changes within the dogs which resulted from the sorting or loss (Gene Depletion) of the genetic information contained within the gene pools of the two mutts we started with.

The secular view, known as Neo-Darwinism is that random mutations add massive amounts of new and beneficial genetic information to an organism's gene pool. Then, Natural Selection causes the improved mutant to take over the population, leading to Darwinian style macro-evolution.

Though this belief is taught as if it were science in secular schools, no viable examples have ever been found of one kind of organism changing into a different kind of organism (see Neo-Darwinism in chapter nine).

Meanwhile, a person could show millions of examples of Biblically correct adaptations as kinds bring forth after their kind. This makes adaptations (variations or micro-evolution) a scientific fact as we should expect since ten times in Genesis, we are told that plants or animals will bring forth after their kind.

Observable evidence, the Anthropic Principle and the complex design seen in the genetic code of living creatures all support the Word of God, and the Biblical view that in the beginning God created the earth to inhabited by mankind.

"I brought my 24-year-old daughter, a self-proclaimed agnostic, to your seminar on Darwinism. She sat through your message but stormed out at the end and we had quite a discussion on the way home. However, the next morning she had calmed down and admitted she could not argue against any of the things you had shared. Now she wants to see more of your teachings! Thank you!" Shirley in ID

Chapter Seventeen

He Formed the Earth To Be Inhabited: The Anthropic Principle and Intelligent Biblical Design Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. Our sun is within a narrow range of distance from earth to allow life to exist. T F
2. Earth's moon is within a small range of distance to support life existing here. T F
3. Complex genetic information often forms without any source of intelligence. T F
4. Mt. Rushmore formed over long ages of wind and rain erosion. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The _____ Principle holds that the universe has specific _____ and _____ that allow life to exist on _____.
2. The design seen in the human body should glorify our _____ Designer (IBD).
3. Life is far too _____ to have come about by random chance.
4. A Biblical "kind" is a group of _____ which have _____ (descended) from the _____ God created in the original ancestor.

Discussion Point:

Read Isaiah 45:18 and discuss some of the examples given in this chapter that support God made the earth to be inhabited by mankind. Also discuss why Christians should promote IBD (Intelligent Biblical Design) over ID (Intelligent Design) alone.



18

The Earth was Divided in the Days of Peleg

And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his day the earth was divided... Genesis 10:25

The Earth was Divided

You may be envisioning the land mass splitting apart, and the global flood certainly led to a wide separation among the land masses. Oceans, mountain ranges and massive post-flood volcanic activity carved up the earth's crust like an unfinished jigsaw puzzle.

However, the earth was truly divided in the days of Peleg, whose name can mean either *furrowed* or *divided*. It was during Peleg's roughly 239-year lifespan that the people of the world were separated by languages, nations and geographical locations.

In Genesis 8:16-17, God told Noah, his family, and the creatures that had been aboard the ark to spread around the world:

Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living

thing that is with thee...that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

However, in Genesis 11 we learn that the people rebelled and gathered at one location, Babel. Because of this, God confused their languages at the Tower of Babel. This resulted in the people scattering around the globe:

Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth; and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth. Genesis 11:9

This occurred after the flood while the earth was still in its ice age. I discussed the ice age in chapter six, so I will only recap a couple of the key points here. Despite the appearance of a frigid ice age, most of the earth actually enjoyed a tropical climate during that time frame. The hot thermal waters from the fountains of the deep had led to very warm oceans and massive evaporation. This resulted in the cloud cover which provided rain upon the planet's central regions and snow on the polar areas.

Because of the volume of water located in the polar regions in the form of ice and snow, the seas were about 395 feet lower than they are today. Even secular textbooks attest to this.

Here is an example from a secular textbook I use in my presentation, *An Old Earth or A Global Flood*.

“Twenty thousand years ago...sea level was 120m (395 feet) lower than it is today...ice masses melted and sea level rose...”²³¹

Because of the lower seas, more of the earth's continental shelves were exposed above sea level immediately following the flood than we find exposed today.²³³ This enabled the animals that had been on the ark, and their offspring, to quickly spread around the planet. After the confusion of languages at the Tower of Babel, the lower oceans allowed people to scatter around the earth as well.

As the world's oceans cooled down the evaporation slowed, and the ice age came to an end about 400 to 600 years after the flood ended. As the ice caps began melting, the water filled the seas and the earth was divided into islands and continents, as well as by languages and nations.

An important question I am often asked is if we are all descended from Adam and Eve, where did different races come from?

Let me be perfectly clear. We did not evolve to different levels as Darwinism implies (though they will likely deny this).²³⁴ The term race is, after all, an evolutionary term. The only race mentioned in the Bible is the human race (Malachi 2:10, Acts 17:26).

The Biblical worldview is that all people are made in God's image.

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Genesis 1:27

The Biblical view holds that all the genetic information found in humans today has been brought forth (descended) from the genetic data contained in the genomes of Noah and his immediate family, which they inherited from the genetic information God created in our original ancestors, Adam and Eve.

A 1995 study of the Y chromosome found in men indicated that all humans have descended from one man, known as the Y Chromosome Adam. Another study, this of mitochondrial DNA found in women, revealed that humans can be traced back to one woman known as the African or Mitochondrial Eve. Further research into mutation rates reveal Eve may have lived just 6,000 years ago!²³⁵

Though we have no idea what color the skin of Adam or Eve was, if two children from a pair of white and black couples were to marry, their offspring could be any shade of skin found among all the people around globe. There is no scientific reason to think we evolved to different levels.

As far as today's physical traits are concerned, following the flood our genetic data was limited to the genetic information contained in the DNA of the four couples aboard Noah's ark. One researcher with National Geographic reported, *All humans come from one of four distinct gene pools.*²³⁶

Keep in mind that the Biblical view holds that people will also bring forth variations within our kind due to the sorting (recombination) or loss (Gene Depletion) of the originally created genetic data. Due to the separation of people at the Tower of Babel, people groups spread out around the globe and brought forth from within their group's gene pool for a few thousand years. Slight variations accumulated in each group's DNA due to genetic losses caused by mutations and adaptations. These slight variations are the traits associated with any particular people group today.

The Biblical view explains why we can do blood transfusions, kidney transplants and more between various looking people, as we did not evolve to different levels as Darwin implied in his

worldview-altering book, *The Origin Of The Species By Means Of Natural Selection or The Preservation Of Favored Races In The Struggle For Life.*

Yes, the secular crowd now hides the complete title of Darwin's book. But keep in mind that this evil philosophy holds that animals, including *Homo sapiens* according to the secular scientific classification system, evolved to varying levels with the most evolved species winning the struggle for life.

History

Some of the surest evidence of the Truth of God's inspired Word comes from some of the most difficult Biblical sections to read through. I am referring to some of the genealogical records.

The Biblical view is that human history goes back to Adam and Eve about 1,656 years before the global flood. We know the approximate duration of the pre-flood world because the chronologies in Genesis 5 cover the time from Adam to Noah.

The Hebrew translations of the root words in these genealogies can give several definitions which include:

Adam - *man*;

Seth - *appointed*;

Enosh - *mortal*;

Kenan - *sorrow*;

Mahalalel - *the blessed God*;

Jared - *shall come down*;

Enoch - *teaching*;

Methuselah - *his death shall bring*;

Lamech - *the despairing*;

Noah - *comfort (rest).*

Together these read:

Man is appointed mortal sorrow (but) the blessed God shall come down teaching. His death shall bring the despairing comfort (rest).²³⁷

And this staggering presentation of the Gospel message, in the very first book of the Bible, is there for all generations to see!

Since the Bible's chronologies run from Adam to Jesus, and as we know Christ allowed Himself to be crucified about 2,000 years ago, we can conclude the earth is just a few thousand years old, having endured a global flood 4,400 to 4,500 years ago.

Human population studies agree with the Biblical time frame. Research shows that if there were only four couples in the world about 4,500 years ago, and if each of these four couples and all couples since averaged having 2.2 children, we would have about 8 billion people on the earth as I write this sentence. Census reports say there are about 8 billion people living on our planet today.²³⁸

Historical records also agree with the Biblical time frames. Written records only go back 4,700 to 5,000 years²³⁹ and likely originated with Noah's family prior to the flood.

The secular view is that ancient man recorded lunar phases, built large stone (megalithic) structures, painted, made musical instruments, and held religious ceremonies but failed to record their history for hundreds of thousands of years.

Occam's razor

"I just wanted to see Grand Canyon. But God had so much more in store for me! I'm still feasting on the Grand Staircase Tour and I stand in awe of God's majesty and splendor! I've shared Russ's teachings with more folks than I can count."

Karen in MS

"The Sunday I heard you at my church was one of the most important hours of my life. You answered so many questions that I had and you made things so easy to understand. God bless you."

Paul in OR

Chapter Eighteen

The Earth Was Divided In The Days Of Peleg Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. The oceans were once about 400 feet lower than they are today. T F
2. Multiple ice ages were observed over millions of years of time. T F
3. Humans evolved to different levels as Darwinism implies. T F
4. Mankind was made in the beginning, not billions of years later. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The name Peleg can mean _____ or _____.
2. All humans are made in the _____ of our Creator _____.
3. The _____ chromosome in human males indicates that mankind descended from one man known as the _____.
4. The full title of Darwin’s infamous book is: The Origin Of The _____ By Means Of _____
Or The _____ Of Favored _____
In The _____ For _____.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 10:25 and discuss how the earth may have been divided in Peleg’s days.



19

Desolations in the Earth

Come, behold the worlds of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth. Psalm 46:8

C.S. Lewis observed, “I believe in Christianity in the same way as I believe that the sun has risen. Not because I see it, but that by it, I see everything else.”²⁴⁰

To correctly interpret the world we live in one must believe in the Word who has created and judged it. If you enjoy seeing our world through a Biblical view, this chapter is for you.

God provided us with the most scientifically observed geological catastrophe in the history of the world at Mt. St. Helens in the state of Washington on May 18, 1980, as well as in observed events taking place after the volcano’s eruption. What was revealed at the volcanic site provided researchers with eyewitness proof that many of the earth’s geological features, which geologists for the past 150 years have been taught required never-observed *millions of years* to occur, can actually form very quickly.

Allow me to provide the Biblical and secular interpretations of the world's geology, and compare both interpretations to scientifically observed events that have taken place at Mt. St. Helens.

Earth's Outer Crust

The Biblical view of the earth's outer crust, which is primarily sedimentary layers of rock, is that the layers were laid down quickly by water during the worldwide flood.

The secular view is based upon the belief that earth's outer crust of stratified sediments formed uniformly, at rates similar to rates observed today, over long ages of time without having endured a global flood (as foretold would occur in 2 Peter 3:3-6).

Mt. St. Helens revealed three different methods by which finely stratified sedimentary layers could form in a matter of minutes or hours.²⁴¹

First, a finely stratified layer, twenty-five feet thick, was laid down in a matter of minutes by flows that rushed from the volcano's crater at over 200 miles per hour. Second, air fall deposits formed finely stratified layers in a matter of days following the eruption as debris fell back to earth. In fact, in some locations, several hundred feet of finely stratified layers were laid down in a matter of minutes. Later, mud flows formed stratified layers in a matter of hours as an earthen dam that formed at the start of the eruption gave way and muddy water surged through the breached dam.

Studies have since concluded, "**Mudstones can be deposited under more energetic conditions than widely assumed, requiring a reappraisal of many geologic records.**"²⁴²

Though the gradual formation of sedimentary layers of rock over *millions of years* has never been observed, secularists own the educational and scientific establishments, and deep time provides the foundation for their beliefs. As a result, their view is taught as if it were a scientific fact while the overwhelming evidence that goes against their unobserved belief is suppressed.

Lava Flows

The Biblical view of lava flows found among the sedimentary layers of the earth's outer crust is the majority of these flows formed during the global flood, which caused the planet to endure massive tectonic plate activity. Because of the upheaval of the earth's crust toward the end of the flood, post-flood eruptions were much more common during the first thousand years following the flood than they are today.

The secular view is that radiometric dating techniques are accurate and that today's present rate of volcanism is the key to the earth's past rate of volcanic activity.

Mt. St. Helens revealed that the radiometric dating of lava flows is completely unreliable.²⁴³ Rocks which were observed to have formed in the lava dome after the eruption occurred have been isotope dated as being up to 2,800,000 years old!

Coal Layers

Note: Coal veins are often found in layers, with layers of rock separating the veins of coal. This is why coal is often extracted from the earth by strip mining. However, branching *coal seams* are found that extend from the coal layer below, through the rock layer above, and into the upper vein of coal.²⁴⁴

The Biblical view of coal layers is that during the global flood, massive amounts of vegetation were uprooted and formed huge floating mats of organic debris, some more than 1,500 miles in diameter. Tree trunks were grinding against each other, crushing bark, limbs, leaves and other vegetation as the mats floated along on the waters. At the same time, saturated debris was sinking to the bottom where the organic material was quickly being covered by flowing sediments to form future layers of coal.

When the organic mats changed direction, due to winds or tides, they laid down additional layers of debris on top of the freshly deposited sediment to form additional future coal layers that are separated by sedimentary layers of rock. At the point of the directional change, sinking plant matter got trapped within the sediment flow forming a future *branching coal seam* that extends from the coal layer below, through the rock layer above, and into the upper layer of coal.

The secular view is that coal layers form slowly over *millions of years* of time. They claim that peat accumulated gradually in swamp bottoms and then, eventually, the region slowly lifted up and the swamp waters drained off, leaving the peat exposed so that a layer of sediments could slowly form on top of it. Then, millions of years later, the area slowly sank back down allowing another swamp to form atop the stratified rock layer. Secularists believe this scenario continued for hundreds of *millions of years*, leaving behind the coal veins separated by the rock layers that can be mined for energy producing coal today.

The secular interpretation of *branching coal seams* is the rock layer between the coal layers snapped without breaking the fragile coal either above or below the breakage. Later peat filled in the cracks, creating the branching seam of coal.

Mt. St. Helens revealed how coal layers can form quickly as a result of a catastrophic aqueous event. During the eruption, Spirit Lake was covered by trees that had been blown down when the volcano erupted. Afterward, as the trees floated on the water, the tree trunks ground against each other, crushing bark, limbs and leaves. As the saturated organic debris sank to the bottom it was soon covered by sediments flowing into the lake to form future layers of coal. This strongly supports the Biblical interpretation.

Additional note: The Scriptural view of the Carboniferous layer is that it formed during the global flood about 4,500 years ago. The secular interpretation holds that the layer formed about 250 million years ago. However, measurable amounts of C-14 should decay away in less than 100,000 years (See Carbon Dating in chapter two), yet coal taken from the Carboniferous layer still contains C-14. This scientific fact reveals that the Carboniferous layer can only be a few thousand years old. As I like to point out, real science is a Believer's true friend.

Additionally, all coal samples tested from each of the coal-bearing layers are found to contain C-14. This is strong evidence in support of the view that the earth's crustal rock strata and the coal layers in them formed within the past few thousand years.²⁴⁵

Fossils

The Biblical view of the fossils found in the earth's sedimentary layers of rock is that plants and animals were buried quickly during the global flood. These organic remains were then fossilized rapidly within the saturated, mineral-rich layers.

The secular view has been that fossilizations and petrification require *long ages of time* to occur.

Mt. St. Helens revealed that stratified layers of rock filled with the fossilized remains of plants and animals can form in just a few years of time. Finely stratified layers that formed as a result of the volcanic eruption have already hardened into rock. These layers contain the remains of plants and animals that were victims of the catastrophic event.²⁴⁶

Note: The plethora of items which are known to have petrified or fossilized in recent history provide scientific proof that unobserved *millions of years* are not needed for these effects to occur. Many secular-minded scientists now admit that both rocks and fossils can form very quickly under the right conditions.

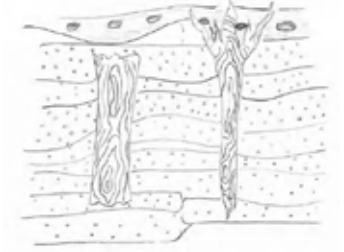
Fossils can form under various conditions, though water and dissolved minerals are usually required. Still, fossilization is somewhat rare today. The billions of fossils in the stratified layers fit perfectly with the Biblical view of a world that has endured a global flood which quickly buried plant and animal remains in sedimentary layers that were deposited by water.

Polystrate Fossils

Note: *Polystrata*, or *polystrate* fossils are fossils that extend vertically through multiple layers of rock strata.²⁴⁷ Polystrate fossils of trees and fish are found in various layers of strata. Some polystrate trees have been found that are upside-down.

The Biblical view of *polystrate* fossils is that during and after the global flood, uprooted trees floated horizontally on the surface of the flood waters, post-flood seas, and post-flood lakes. As the floating trees waterlogged, they became heavier and turned in an upright position, with the lighter end above the heavier trunk end. Eventually, the upright floating log sank to the bottom in the

upright position, some upside-down. These were then quickly buried by flowing sediments to become today's *polystrate* fossils. Due to the trees sinking at different times, the trunks can be found buried in various stratified layers.



Original drawing by Mia A. Guinn, 2019

The secular view of *polystrate tree* fossils must go outside of their standard assumption of *uniform strata formation over long periods of time*. They often invoke that a local catastrophic event quickly buried such trees, some upside-down, to lead to the formation of these interesting relics. At times they claim that upright *polystrate* trees and stumps grew at varying times before local catastrophic events buried them periodically over long ages of time. Polystrate fish remains are generally dismissed as having been buried in an underwater landslide.

Mt. St. Helens revealed undeniable proof that *polystrate* fossils, as well as the layers they go through, form rapidly. During the eruption, nearby Spirit Lake was covered with blown-down trees. As these waterlogged, they turned and floated with the heavier end down prior to sinking to the bottom at varying times, where they were buried by inflowing sediments at varying depths, in the upright position.²⁴⁸ The bottom of nearby Spirit Lake is already littered with ~55,000 *polystrate* tree trunks. Later, massive mud flows also quickly produced *polystrate* fossils and multiple stratified layers in the region.

Canyons

The Biblical view of canyons is that the flood waters were laying down sediment layers, then eroding them away. The final time

the flood waters rushed off the land masses, followed by massive runoff as glaciers melted at the end of the ice age (see chapter six), carved wide water channels and the majority of the canyons we see today.

The secular view of canyons is that they are carved out slowly and uniformly over unobserved *millions of years* of time by rivers.

Mt. St. Helens revealed how canyons can form quickly as the result of surging water and mud flows. On March 19, 1982, an earthen dam that had formed during the eruption phase of the volcanic activity collapsed. The massive flow of water and mud that resulted from the dam's collapse carved the *Little Grand Canyon* which is more than a mile long, 160 feet deep and 1,000 feet wide in a matter of hours.²⁴⁹

A Scriptural view of Mt. St. Helens perfectly fits the scientifically observed facts. Meanwhile, **the secular view** is beginning to crumble due to the actual observation of canyons and stratified layers that form rapidly during massive water flow events.

It is hard to argue with observable events, and God provided mankind with one of the most observed geological catastrophes in the history of the world at Mt. St. Helens.

God used this relatively small volcano to reveal that the formation of stratified layers, coal layers, canyons, fossils and more do not require *millions of years* of time as secular science has been erroneously teaching for the past 175 years.

Once again, real science proves itself to be a Believer's true friend as the observable facts reveal *billions of years of death-before-Adam* beliefs are an illusion, and that we can place our faith in the non-compromised Word of God.

"I just returned from your Rim and Raft trip. I graduated from a Christian college that taught the Gap Theory, which I have believed ever since. It took you just five minutes to debunk this non-biblical idea! I am so happy to know the Truth yet so mad that Christian colleges and my church promote such nonsense. Praise God!" Barry in FL

"My twelve year old son was playing outside with his buddies when I called them all in to watch your DVD on Science verses Darwinism. At first they groaned about having to watch a lecture but as it played they became riveted, wide-eyed and amazed! They've been talking about it for days." Tony in FL

Chapter Nineteen
Desolations In The Earth
Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. Mt. St. Helens revealed that canyons take long ages of time to form. T F
2. The rapid formation of sedimentary layers has been observed. T F
3. The Biblical view holds that there was never a worldwide flood. T F
4. Carbon 14 is found in coal secularists claim to be 250 million years old. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Mt. St. Helens erupted on _____, 19 ____.
2. The Biblical view is most of the earth's crust, the sedimentary layers laid down by water, are the result of the _____ from the days of _____.
3. Branching _____ are best interpreted through the _____ view.
4. _____ or _____ fossils go through more than one stratified layer.

Discussion Point:

Read 2 Peter 3:5-6 and discuss why evidence of the rapid formation of canyons, future coal layers, fossils and stratified layers of sediments, as observed at Mt. St. Helens, are important for Christians to be aware of.



20

The Global Flood

“The global flood erodes old-earth beliefs, making the worldwide flood the lynch pin in the war of worldviews.”

Russ Miller

Everyone loves a mystery. In Genesis 1 God announced that days one, three, four and five were *good*. At the end of the sixth and final day of creation He deemed that His creation was *very good*. However, God did not refer to the second day as good.²⁵⁰

So what is up with the second day? We can only speculate, and based on the fact that God can see the future, I will propose an answer.

I speculate that as He made the fountains of the deep as part of the earth's fantastic watering system, He knew that Adam—who would not be made until day six—would one day rebel and corrupt His perfect creation. Being righteous, God also knew He would have to judge the fallen world and that these waters would be used to destroy all but a few with a global flood during the days of Noah. I suggest this knowledge grieved our Creator which may be why the second day is not referred to as being good.

Let's try to imagine the scene during the days of Noah. In our book, *371 Days That Scarred Our Planet*, Jim Dobkins and I penned a chapter describing some of the effects of the global flood. We tried to provide a mental image of the catastrophe, even though we knew it was beyond what could be described. Building upon that description please allow me to attempt to describe an event that is truly beyond human comprehension.²⁵¹

My goal is not to prove how God's global flood judgment occurred. After all, God only gives us a few glimpses in Scripture. However, it is vital to note that the critical question of how earth's layers formed is the key to one's belief in the age of the earth, when sin and death entered God's creation, and for billions of people, whether or not they trust God's plan of salvation through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Therefore, my aim is to use this imaginative exercise to show how having an understanding of God's catastrophic aqueous judgment is necessary in order to correctly interpret the massive evidences left behind by the event.

Start by imagining the world that was. Envision the huge land mass which had not yet broken up into multiple continents. Smell the lush, fruit-laden vegetation covering the land kept green by an amazing underground watering system that allows a mist to rise up and water the face of the ground.

...there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. Genesis 2:6

It is like living in a greenhouse; the climate is always mild. It is the perfect environment to allow people to live to incredible ages even after Adam's sin corrupted the creation. No one has skin cancer from too much exposure to the sun's ultraviolet, gamma

and X-rays as the mist and strong magnetic field protect the planet from many of the harmful cosmic rays.

Notice how man continues to rebel. In Genesis 6:13, we learn that the once-perfect world, now choked with violence, will soon be destroyed.

And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Know that God's judgment is coming. Yet, God will provide one plan of salvation for anyone who trusts in Him: the ark. And we learn there will be one way to enter into God's plan of salvation:

...and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof...
Genesis 6:16

Despite mankind's rebellion against Him, God will provide a narrow plank way that will lead through the ark's one door, His plan of salvation from the coming judgment for those who place their faith in Him. Only Noah and his family will do so.

Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
Genesis 6:14

Listen and hear the sounds as Noah and his family prepare the ark, chopping trees, sawing planks, sanding wood, hammering nails, drilling holes, fitting wood beams into place, brushes slapping pitch onto the gopher wood, and ox-drawn wagons hauling bales of food and supplies onto the ark. Smell the sawdust, the freshly cut trees, the bales of alfalfa and those oxen!

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. Hebrews 11:7

Hear the skeptics scoff at Noah and his family. Hear the doubters question Noah's sanity and listen as the non-Believers curse. Little do they realize they are soon to be judged due to their sin. They do not understand that a watery grave awaits them.

Everyone has been invited to walk up the one narrow plank way that leads through the one door to salvation inside of the ark, yet see how the millions of people on the earth are eating, drinking and marrying while ignoring the Word of God. They are ignoring the witness of Noah. See that only Noah and his immediate family put their faith in God's plan of salvation.

Be a witness to the fact that no one will be able to say, "God gave me no warning" as the building of the ark takes as many as 120 years to complete. Every nail, every plank, every action of Noah and his family are an outreach saying, "*Here is God's plan of salvation from the aqueous destruction to come.*"

Observe as the animals, two by two, move up the narrow plank way and disappear into the ark. Seven of the clean animals follow them inside. Hear them clop, clop, clop up the narrow plank way. Hear the plank way creak under the weight of the larger beasts.

Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. Genesis 6:20

See Noah and his family walk up the narrow plank way and disappear into the ark. Listen as Noah tries to warn the people watching from below of God's pending judgment only to be drowned out by sneers from the crowd.

Feel a chill run down your spine as you watch the plank way fall from the only door going into the ark. Stare in awe as that door mysteriously closes as if shut by the invisible hand of God.

And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark...And they that went in...and the Lord shut him in. Genesis 7:1

Peer into the ark. See how Noah and his family are safely and comfortably nestled into their living quarters. All the provisions needed for their 371 days aboard the ark are stowed, and the animals are tucked into their pens, cages and roosts.

Hear the gentle coo of a dove, the soft mew of a herbivore and the tender purr from a feline. It is a peaceful, tranquil scene.

Suddenly, there is a rumbling noise and a slight tremor. It is initially so slight that you are not sure if it is actually there. But listen more intently as the sound grows louder.

Suddenly, there is a sharp jolt followed by what feels like an earthquake. Then there are several earthquakes. The ground quivers as the fountains of the deep erupt around the globe.

In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. Genesis 7:11

Hear the deafening roar as you behold the surface of the earth split open violently and unexpectedly as the hot thermal waters from below the crust of the planet surge forth. See the scalding water, steam mixed with magma and hot mud, spew into the stratosphere from widening fissures that are suddenly ripping across the great mass of land.

Fact: The earth is crisscrossed by about 50,000 miles of fault lines, many of which may be scars from where the fountains of the deep erupted.

Faces of horrified scoffers, which were so recently etched with sarcastic smirks, turn ashen. Too late they grasp the fact that they stood by, sneering at and cursing the people who had placed their faith in the Word of God and built the ark in which they now floated safely above the rising muck and mire. Too late non-Believers, skeptics and scoffers realize that Noah was right, and that the time to receive God's plan for their salvation has passed.

And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 7:18

Hear the anguished screams of men, women and children as they scramble to higher and higher ground for safety, some now pleading for Noah to reopen the door of the ark. Witness their houses, material goods and the temples to their false gods destroyed by the crushing weight of the flowing waters. And the water is relentless. It keeps rising, and rising, and rising!

Behold the surging fountain waters eroding massive amounts of soil along the edges of the cracks, producing a tremendous flow

of muddy water in a matter of minutes. The animals living at the bottom of the sea, such as trilobites and brachiopods, are the first things covered by the flowing sediments.

The surging flows also drown the creatures caught in their path, quickly burying some in sediments whose materials are being separated by grain size, weight and density to form future stratified layers of rock containing fossilized victims of the flood.

Evidence of rapid magnetic field reversals occurring during the global flood was caught in molten magma being displaced by the erupting fountains of the deep.²⁵³ Since the catastrophic year-long flood ended, the magnetic field has steadily declined.²⁵⁴

Fact: The magnetic field blocks harmful cosmic rays from destroying life on earth.

Studies show that the total energy stored in the earth's magnetic field is decaying at a rate that only allows it to be a maximum of 20,000 years old.²⁵⁵

Feel the scalding hot thermal waters warm the seas and observe the massive evaporation produce heavy cloud cover. View the skies as they abruptly change from blue to gray. Watch the rain fall, for the first time in earth's history, over the central regions of the globe as snow begins to encompass the poles.

Smell the humid air and hear people continue to shriek for Noah to reopen the door into the ark. But Noah cannot provide them with salvation; only God can do that, and they had rejected His way. Now it is too late for them to enter God's plan for salvation.

And spared not the old world, but saved Noah, the eight person, a preacher of righteousness bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly. 2 Peter 2:5

Fact: Perfectly normal human footprints, such as the Laetoli track way, and amphibian, bird and dinosaur tracks have been found in deep, stratified layers.²⁵⁶

See God's *windows of heaven* rain down. Hear the birds and flying reptiles screech as landing places are covered with water. Look up and see their wings give out as they drop from the sky. See that the rain has been joined by hail. Initially, the icy pellets are the size of green peas, but the balls of ice steadily grow larger until they are the size of beach balls that pelt the earth and club victims into unconsciousness.

Witness people, cattle and creeping things being pounded into heaps of fur, meat and blood by the falling debris. See the ever-increasing waves erase dinosaurs and entire herds of frightened animals, then quickly bury some to be preserved as fossils, as testaments to God's past, and coming, judgment of man's sin.

See puffs of blood momentarily cloud the surface of the waters as the last surviving animals and people are eaten alive by huge sea creatures, such as mosasaurs and giant sharks.

Fact: Researchers have discovered Carbon-14, which should decay in less than 100,000 years, in mosasaur soft tissue remains.²⁵⁷

Drink in the fading screams of people being carried off by the cascading, sediment-filled waters. Hear the deafening silence that is punctuated by the intensity of the crashing rainfall and the

crushing thumps of the falling hail. Sense the sky as it turns from gray to charcoal. Feel the ground continue to shake violently.

Envision the huge walls of water as they crash down upon the earth. It's a scene of death, destruction and burial. There had only been one way to survive the turbulent deluge, and that one way was now closed. At this time, those who chose not to walk up the one narrow plank way into God's plan of salvation could only try to delay their eternal fate. It is a scene of total and complete judgment.

And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

Genesis 6:17

The last of the condemned humans gasp for air as they struggle to keep from drowning, but weakened bodies slip below the waves or splinter on craggy rocks under the unimaginable crush of water and sediments. Some people survive for a few long and torturous days, but eventually all who were not on the ark succumb to the relentlessly rising flood waters.

These are the people who rejected God's plan of salvation from this watery judgment. Each person could have walked up that narrow plank way and through the one door leading into the ark. But they chose to turn their back on their Creator, scoffing at Noah's efforts to warn them that their righteous heavenly Father was about to judge sin with waters that would cover all the high hills under the whole heaven.

And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. Genesis 7:19

Watch as the mixture of rising waters slowly, yet steadily, overwhelms the planet. It is a steady rise interspersed with violent tsunamis beyond human imagination. The judgment is relentless and will soon be total.

Observe as the dead bodies of various animals are caught in whirlpools and deposited together under layers of sediments, sometimes with the bones of the dead creatures tangled together.

Fact: Fossil graveyards are found in various stratified layers around the world. These are small geological areas where many kinds of creatures have been quickly buried together.²⁵⁸

Feel the anguish as the fountains of the deep continue to burst forth with scalding hot waters, magma and mud for 50 days, 100 days, for 150 days! Will they ever stop?

And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days. Genesis 7:24

The fountains of the deep eventually ebb and the rainfall ceases. Still, the flooding continues for an additional 150 days.²⁵⁹ Feel the jolt and hear the roar as large sections of the earth's original crust collapse into the now-emptied chambers that once held the fountains of the deep.

...the waters stood above the mountains. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. Psalm 104:6-8

"Oh, dear God!" You shout as the giant, single land mass slides apart along where the fountains of the deep had erupted, forming

multiple continents. Feel the earth quake violently as the planet's crust is twisted apart or smashed together, thrusting mountains skyward while folding some of the mud layers at incredibly sharp angles.

Fact: The tops of the world's tallest mountains are littered with seashells, and folded-yet unbroken rock layers are seen around the globe (geologic compression events).

Look at the smoke and fiery plumes as thousands of volcanoes erupt around the world. See the meteor-like rocks shooting across the sky. God's judgment is a scene of destruction and unimaginable power, and of God's mercy and grace both in bringing judgment so that mankind would not continue deeper into unbelief and rebellion, and as we see next, by allowing for a new beginning.

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Genesis 8:1

Hear the wind howl as our Creator and Judge makes a wind to pass over the earth.

The Spirit of God may be hovering once again over the waters that are now totally covering the earth, just as His Spirit did on the first day of His creation week.

Watch the waters slosh back and forth as massive tsunamis come and go with waves that are taller than a thirty-story building. Observe the water as it picks up billions of tons of debris and sediments, then deposits stratified sediment layers in its wake.

Look at the bodies of creatures that will provide fossils so people in the future will have no excuse for rejecting the truth of God's Word.

Fact: Carbon-14, which should decay away to immeasurable amounts in less than 100,000 years, is found in organic material in all fossil-bearing stratified rock layers.²⁶⁰

Envision most of today's geologic features as they are carved out by the receding waters which are cascading off the continents for the last time. See the 120 mile-per-hour flows remove more than a mile-deep layer of the sediments in some regions while leaving behind huge canyons in other places. Watch as the judgment waters settle into the collapsed areas to form today's oceans.

Fact: Today, rivers and storms dump about 20 billion pounds of sediments into the seas annually while today's plate tectonic processes only remove a billion tons of debris.²⁶¹ At today's rate of accumulation, the amount of sediments on the sea floor would form in 12 million years; however, most of the sediments were dumped into the seas during the global flood.

Imagine what's happening underground. Land and ocean life that had recently been buried by the hot mud and water are already becoming fossils. Stalactites and stalagmites are rapidly forming within caves as moisture flows through the sediment-rich layers of mud.

Massive amounts of vegetation and algae are captured within the waterborne layers to provide the material for natural gas, oil and coal deposits. Diamonds are quickly forming under the intense heat and pressure of volcanic activity.

Fact: Samples of oil, natural gas, coal and diamonds from around the world still contain Carbon-14, which should decay away to immeasurable amounts in fewer than 100,000 years.²⁶²

Observe Noah and his family worship as they await His signal to begin anew in the world that, being overflowed with water, had perished.

Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. 2 Peter 3:6

Fact: There are about 1,200 minerals in the earth. The amount of many, and the rate at which they are accumulating, can be measured in today's oceans. Each of these reveal an ocean too young to fit its secular age of 3 billion years. For example, each year the world's oceans gain about 375 million tons of salt due to river runoff and sodium leaching from land masses. If this rate were uniform, the waters could have gone from fresh water to our present saltwater in about 40 million years.²⁶³ However, most of the minerals were deposited into the seas during the global flood.

Visualize the globe today. Allow the divided land masses, the uplifted mountain ranges, the white ice caps and the blue seas to remind you of God's past and of His coming judgments of sin.

Witness the fact that no one will be able to say in the future, *God gave me no warning*, as every stratified layer, fossil, piece of coal, diamond ring or quart of oil is an outreach saying, *God has provided us with a narrow pathway that leads through His one and only door to salvation from His coming judgment; and that one door is Jesus Christ.* Future generations will be without an excuse should they choose to deny God (Romans 1:20).

Scriptural accounts claim there was a flood that overflowed the world.²⁶⁴ Though not a science book, if the Bible is true, geology should find evidence of a global, catastrophic, aqueous event. This would be reliable, empirical criteria in support of God's Word. If the observable evidences did not support these claims, Scripture would be refuted.

Facts: Real science supports the Bible. Biblical creation is a religious-based theory which meets its predictions and is refutable. However, God's Word has never been refuted because His Word is true, word for word and cover to cover.

Unfortunately, the secular denial of the global flood and their misinterpretation of flood evidence has caused billions of people to reject their Creator and His one and only plan of salvation from His coming worldwide judgment of sin.

The issue is much more than the age of our planet. The key question in the war between the secular and Biblical worldviews is: Did *billions of years of death* bring mankind into existence, or was God's perfect Creation corrupted by Adam's Original sin which brought death into existence while Separating us from God and requiring our redemption through the Lord Jesus Christ?

The global flood erodes death-before-Adam beliefs. The global flood undermines Darwinism, naturalism, atheism and humanism. And the global flood erases the perceived need within Christian circles to compromise God's Word while inventing forms of Christ not found in the Scriptures.²⁶⁵

The global flood matters.

Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished:

2 Peter 3:3-6

"Our Youth Group and Adult Sunday School have been going through your DVDs and everyone is finding them both interesting and informative. I've long been a believer in Biblical creation but your messages have encouraged me to be even more assertive in sharing this information with others."

Pastor Dan in MI

"I had to force my 13-year-old daughter to go to church with me. While we were there she would sit with her arms crossed and her mind closed. Then I got some of your DVDs and made her watch them with me. It didn't take long before she began paying attention to what you were sharing. That was 2 months ago and today she trusted Jesus Christ as her Lord and Savior!"

Sylvia in UT

Chapter Twenty

The Global Flood Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. It rained daily in the original creation. T F
2. Due to man's sin, God said He would destroy a part of the earth. T F
3. The Lord shut the door leading into the ark before the global flood began. T F
4. The global flood lasted 40 days and 40 nights. T F

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. The Biblical global flood destroys _____ beliefs and is the _____ in the war of worldviews.
2. Most of today's mountains were uplifted toward the _____ of the global flood.
3. Earth is crisscrossed with about _____ miles of fault lines.
4. The flood waters increased for _____ days; then decreased for _____ days.

Discussion Point:

Read Genesis 6:16 and discuss how God provided one narrow plank way that led through the one and only door into His one and only plan of salvation from His global judgment by water. Compare this to how God is now providing one narrow path way that leads to the one and only strait gate into His one and only plan of salvation from His coming global judgment of sin – and how that one door is the Lord Jesus Christ.



21

From Creation to Salvation: COST

“Secular society tends to worship the physical side of life, while religion tends to exalt the spiritual side. The Lord Jesus Christ flawlessly combined both, allowing us to have a personal relationship with Him; our Creator, Judge, Savior and Coming King.” *Russ Miller*

We are told in John 1 verses 1 and 3 that the Word of God is our Creator:

In the beginning was the word... All things were made by him...

We are also told in John 1:14 that our Creator, the Word of God, is our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ:

And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us...

So Jesus is our Creator and He is the Word of God. Jesus also called Himself the bread of life in John 6:35:

And Jesus said...I am the bread of life.

So Jesus is the Word of God, and He is the bread of life. Yet when tempted by Satan in Luke 4:4, Jesus told him:

...man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

Thus, Jesus Christ, the bread of life, by whom we are saved, is found in the uncompromised Word of God, starting with the first five words which read:

In the beginning God created... Genesis 1:1a

My hope and prayer is that this book will help you put your faith in these first five words of the Bible and in every word that follows, word for word and cover to cover.

The Bible's message of salvation is simple:

We receive God's free gift of salvation through faith alone, in Jesus Christ alone.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life. John 3:16

We have all sinned against God (Romans 3:23) and because of our sin, we have earned God's judgment (Romans 6:23): spiritual death followed by physical death.

There's nothing we can do on our own to make ourselves right with God, so out of love our Creator became a human in the person of Jesus Christ.

I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved...

John 10:9

However, as foretold in Scripture, man rejected Jesus and crucified Him. Jesus allowed this to occur so He could die in our place, accepting the punishment for our sin (2 Corinthians 5:21). Jesus was then resurrected on the third day (1 Corinthians 15), overcoming death.

Through His grace God offers us salvation from eternal death. This is a free gift when we believe that our Creator, Jesus Christ, took on human form, made full payment for our sins when He shed His blood and died on Calvary's cross (1 John 2:2), then defeated death by rising victorious from the grave three days later.

Jesus, our redeeming Savior, will return in the nearing future to take those of us who have placed our trust in Him alone to live with Him in perfect peace and joy for all eternity.

I pray that you will accept this glorious truth today and place your trust in Him, and that He will change you just as He has changed me.

May God bless you, Russ.

"Awesome teaching! You gave me the answers I've been looking for." Jon in IA

"I believed in Biblical creation before I met you but hearing what you shared made me the crusader for creation that I am today." Pastor Owen in OR

Chapter Twenty One
From Creation To Salvation: COST
Study Page

True – False Questions:

1. In the beginning was the Word. **T F**
2. All things were made by the Word of God. **T F**
3. The Word became flesh and lived among us. **T F**
4. The Word of God is our Creator and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. **T F**

Fill in the Blank Questions:

1. Jesus Christ is our _____ , _____ ,
and coming _____.
2. Jesus Christ claims He created mankind since the _____.
2. Jesus died in our place, His shed _____ covering
our _____.
3. We receive God's _____ gift of salvation through faith in
_____ alone.

Discussion Point:

Read Romans 5:6-11 and discuss some of the many ways that God shows His love for each of us.

APPENDIX 1
END NOTES

1. Wald, G., The origin of life, SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN 191(2):44–53, August 1954. (Quote on p.48.)
2. Merriam-webster.com/dictionary/symbiotic.
3. Hoyle, Fred, 1950, British Broadcasting Company, radio series. The Nature of the Universe.
4. Britannica.com/science/thermodynamics/The-first-law-of-thermodynamics.
5. dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/second-law-of-thermodynamics.
6. Britannica.com/topic/laws-of-thought.
7. New Scientist; May 22, 2004.
8. Sir F. Hoyle; C. Wickramasinghe; Evolution from Space; 1981; Pg 135.
9. LA Times; 2-4-15; Amina Khan; <https://phys.org/news/2015-02-cosmic-inflation-bicep2-results.html>.
10. Forbes, 2-6-2015; When Science Gets It Wrong; Paul Rodgers.
11. First Things; firstthings.com/article/2016/05/scientific-regress Scientific regress, 5-2016, W.A. Wilson.
12. God, Time and Eternity; WL Craig; CS Lewis Society of CA; lewissociety.org/time
13. Dr. Bergman, J., Perspectives on Science and Christian Faith; September; 1994.
14. thefreedictionary.com/uniformitarianism.
15. An Old Earth or A Global Flood, CESM; CreationMinistries.Org; presentation; 2019.
16. New York Times, 1-18-01, Scientists Bring Light To Full Stop, Hold It, Then Send It On Its Way.
17. New York Times, 5-30-00, Light Exceeds Its Own Limit, Or Does It?
18. Lewis, CS, The Weight of Glory sermon, the Church of St Mary the Virgin, Oxford, 6-8-42.
19. teach.nuclear.ca/all-things-nuclear/radiation/radioactive-decay.
20. Radioactive Decay Rates Not Stable; Thomas, B., M.S; 8-5-09.
21. Encyclopedia Britanica, Homo habilis, G P Rightmire, Reference # 866170.
22. Riddle, M, Doesn't Carbon-14 Dating Disprove the Bible?; 9-20-07; answersingenesis.org.
23. Measurable 14- C in fossilized organic materials; Dr. Baumgardner, J., Fifth International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; 2003; Creation Science Fellowship; PA; pages 127-142.
24. Carbon Dating Undercuts Evolution's Long Ages; Dr. J. Baumgardner, Ph.D. www.icr.org/articles/view/117/262.
25. Significance of Laminae Some Deductions, Journal of Sedimentary Petrology, V. 36, No. 4, pgs. 880-887.
26. Interpretation of cross-correlation between tree-ring series. Yamaguchi, D., Tree Ring Bulletin 46: pages 47–54, 1986.
27. 1 Corinthians 3:19. KJV.
28. en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geologic_time_scale.
29. Glenco Biology; Relative and Absolute Dating Methods; 1994; pages 306-307.

30. Nationalgeographic.com/science/phenomena/2015/02/02/sciencespeak-lazarus-taxon.
31. Evolution exposed Earth Science, R.Patterson, 1-11, answersingenesis.org/geology/geologic-time-scale.
32. Discoveryworld.us/the-wonders-of-creation/mount-saint-helens-little-grand-canyon.
33. Teaching About Origins Questions; Origin of Human Beings; Creation Research Society; March 1986; page 185.
34. Creation Evolution Headlines, crev.info/2007/12/geology_sinks_in_the_mud.
35. Parker, G., answersingenesis.org/fossils/how-are-fossils-formed/how-fast-fossils-rock-layers.
36. Noah's Ark & Dinosaurs; R Miller; CISM: Creation Ministries.Org; 2019; page 8.
37. Van Ande, Shor; Marine Geology & Gulf of CA; American Assoc of Petroleum Geologists; 1964 ; pg 350.
38. The River That Flowed Uphill, grandcanyonguide.net/?q=content/river-that-flowed-uphill.
39. National Park Service: nps.gov/grca/learn/nature/fossils.htm.
40. Don't Grand Canyon Rocks Showcase Deep Time? icr.org/article/dont-grand-canyon-rocks-showcase.
41. Grand Canyon The Great Unconformity, lpi.usra.edu/science/treiman/greatdesert/workshop.
42. Grand Canyon The Great Unconformity, lpi.usra.edu/science/treiman/greatdesert/workshop.
43. Rethinking the Formation of Grand Canyon, grandcanyontreks.org/geology2.htm.
44. 2 Timothy 6:20-21.
45. The Real Grand Staircase, brycecanyoncountry.com/the-grand-staircase-first-three-steps.
46. Grand Canyon Formation Alternate Theories, 6-14-11, khouse.org/enews_article/2011/1789/print.
47. Your Guide to the Grand Canyon; 2008; Oard, M., Bokovoy, D., Hergenrath, J.; page 156.
48. National Geographic for Kids; page 5; March, 2005.
49. Dinosaurs By Design; Dr. D Gish; page 23; 1992.
50. Dinosaurs By Design; Dr. D Gish; page 23; 1992.
51. Abusing Science: The Case Against Creationism; Philip Kitcher; 1998, page 121.
52. Sir Richard Owen; The Man Who Invented the Dinosaur; T Mullen; BBC; 2-26-15; 31623397.
53. American Museum of Natural History amnh.org/exhibitions/mythic-creatures/dragons/natural-history-of-dragons.
54. The Birth of Planet Earth & the age of the Universe; D. G. Lindsay; 1993; pages 18-20.
55. Soft-Tissue vessels, cellular preservation in T-rex; Schweitzer, Horner, Science 207:1952-1955;3-25-2005.
56. Noah's Ark & Dinosaurs; R Miller; CISM: Creation Ministries.Org; 2012; page 15.
57. Plate Tectonics, nationalgeographic.org/media/plate-tectonics.
58. Continental drift, nationalgeographic.org/encyclopedia/continental-drift.
59. Whale Fossils High in Andes Show Mountains Arose From Sea, WM Brown NY Times, March 12, 1987.

60. Topographic Expression of Folded Strata, geo.hunter.cuny.edu/~fbuon/GEOL_231/Lectures/Fold-Fault Landforms.
61. Climate Change: Past and Future, The Ice Ages. earthguide.ucsd.edu/virtualmuseum/climatechange2/01_1.shtml.
62. Matthew 7:16-18. KJV.
63. merriam-webster.com/dictionary/hypothesis.
64. E.Mayr, Science 6-2-1972:Vol. 176, Issue 4038, pp. 981-989 The Nature of the Darwinian Revolution.
65. Law of Biogenesis-definition, biology-online.org/dictionary/Law_of_biogenesis.
66. Dr. Bergman, J.; Abiogenesis Is Impossible; 1999; Creation Research Society Quarterly; Vol.36; No. 4.
67. Evolution vs. Creationism; U of CA Press; E.C. Scott; 2009; page 26.
68. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; pages 90-91.
69. Why Abiogenesis Is Impossible; Dr. J. Bergman; Creation Research Society Qterly; 3-2000; Vol. 36.
70. Life As We Know It Nearly Created In Lab; Robert R. Britt; Live Science; 1-11-09.
71. 1 Timothy 6:20-21. KJV.
72. Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution, M. Behe, 1996, pp. 38-43.
73. Panspermia: dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/panspermia
74. Lithopanspermia: astrobio.net/news-exclusive/life-could-have-hitched-a-ride-to-the-moons-of-jupiter.
75. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; pages 88-89.
76. Fifty Facts versus Darwinism in the Textbooks; CISM presentation; 2019; visual #'s 38-43.
77. What Is Selective Breeding; Yourgenome.org/facts/what-is-selective-breeding.
78. C. Darwin; The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or The Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for Life; 1859; page 170.
79. Reasons Youth Leave The Church, barna.com/research/six-reasons-young-christians-leave-church.
80. Neo Darwinism (Theory of evolution), chemistrylearning.com/neo-darwinism-theory-of-evolution.
81. What Is A Genome, yourgenome.org/facts/what-is-a-genome.
82. I.L. Cohen, Darwin Was Wrong-A Study in Probabilities, 1984, pg.4, NR Publications.
83. What is Genetic Entropy, geneticentropy.org/whats-genetic-entropy.
84. The New Answers Book 2; Are Mutations Part of the "Engine" of Evolution? B. Hodge on 2-18-2010.
85. Negoro, S., Biodegradation of nylon oligomers [review], Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 54(4):461-466, 2000| doi: 10.1007/s002530000434.
86. DNA Deletion and Duplication and the Associated Genetic Disorders; Scitable by Nature Education; Dr. S. Clancy; 4-25-17; Sciencing.com.
87. Frameshift Mutation, biologydictionary.net/frameshift-mutation.
88. Point Mutation, biologydictionary.net/frameshift-mutation.
89. Genetics Home Reference: Homeo Box Gene, ghr.nlm.nih.gov/primer/genefamily/homeoboxes.
90. Does Natural Selection Work on Genotype or Phenotype? Richard Gaughan; 4-25-17; Sciencing.com.

91. Fifty Facts versus Darwinism in the Textbooks; CESM presentation; 2019; visual # 55.
92. Chemical and Engineering News, Dr. John Ross; July 27, 1980, page 40.
93. Population genetics of Mutations: good, bad, indifferent. ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2871823.
94. Glenco Biology; 1998; page 324.
95. Glenco Biology; 1998; page 324.
96. Evolution of the Earth; D. Prothero; R.Dot; McGraw Hill; NY; Seventh Edition; 2004; page 46.
97. Nature 463, 536-539; January 28, 2010.
98. How Genetically Related Are We To Bananas? www.getscience.com, staff; 6-29-17.
99. Phylogenetic Trees And Cladograms; R. Atkinson; 3-5-14' Prezi.com.
100. Convergent evolution, biology-online.org/dictionary/Convergent_evolution.
101. 101 Cambrian Explosion, paleontology, T. Fridtjof Flannery, britannica.com/topic/Cambrian-explosion.
102. C. Darwin; Origin of Species; 6th edition, 1872; London; J. Murray; 1902; page 413.
103. C. Darwin; The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or the Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle For Life, 1859 page 211.
104. The Mythical Horse Series; Dr. J. Morris; Institute For Creation Research; Acts & Facts; 9-1-08.
105. Noah's Ark & Dinosaurs; R Miller; CESM: Creation Ministries.Org; 2019; page 15.
106. Science, John N. Wilford, 4-5-06; Scientists Call Fish Fossil the 'Missing Link.'
107. P.E. Ahlberg, J.A. Clack, News and Views, Nature 440 no. 6 (2006): pgs 747-749.
108. Shubin, N. Daeschler, E., Jenkins, F., The pectoral fin of Tiktaalik roseae and the origin of the tetrapod limb; Nature 440; 764-771, 10.1038/nature04637; April 6, 2006.
109. Evolution of the Earth; D. Prothero, R. Dott; McGraw Hill, NY; Seventh Edition; 2004; Page 46.
110. C. Patterson, letter to Luther Sunderland, April 10, 1979, as published in Darwin's Enigma; Green fossil, AR: Master Books, 4th edition; 1988; page 89.
111. Punctuated Equilibrium; Dr. Stephen J. Gould; Harvard University Press; 5-31-07.
112. J. Gould, Evolution Now: A Century After Darwin, John Maynard Smith, New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1982.
113. Juby, I., Ian's Science Notes; http://ianjuby.org/scinote_sept_2008.html.
114. Juby I., Dinos to Birds; Nov 12, 2010 CrEvoNews with Ian Juby and CORE Ottawa; <http://ianjuby.org/newsletter/?p=417#2>.
115. "Missing Link' That Wasn't" by Tim Friend; USA TODAY, February 3, 2000.
116. Nature 322; 8-21-1986; Science 253; 7-5-1991.
117. Archaeopteryx; Nature 322; 8-21-1986; Science 253; 7-5-1991.
118. 2 Timothy 6:20-21.
119. Smithsonian Museum of Natural History, humanorigins.si.edu/evidence/human-fossils/species/homo-neanderthalensis.
120. "Lucy" isn't the "Missing Link!"; Creation Magazine; June 1, 1990. <http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/cm/v12/n3/lucy>.
121. Fossils, Teeth and Sex: New Perspectives on Human Evolution, Charles Oxnard, University of Washington Press, Seattle and London; 1987; page 227.
122. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; pages 98-99.
123. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; pages 103-104.
124. Biology; KR Miller; J Levine; Prentice Hall; 2006; page 838.

125. Science News; October, 2002; Volume 162 # 16; page 253.
126. Nature 66; October, 2002.
127. Biology; KR Miller; J Levine; Prentice Hall; 2006; page 838.
128. Watts, A., Scientists Unveil Missing Link In Evolution; Sky News; May 20, 2009.
129. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; page 102.
130. Sweeping Gene Survey reveals new facets of evolution; May 28, 2018; Marlowe Hood; <https://phys.org/news/2018-05-gene-survey-reveals-facets-evolution.html>.
131. J. Viegas; Discovery News; The Human Family Tree; discovery.com; Nov. 2010.
132. Time, Junk DNA-Not So Useless After All, Alice Park, 9-6-12.
133. The evolutionary origins of pesticide resistance; Biological Review; Hawkins; Bass; Dixon; Neve; 7-3-18.
134. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; page 129.
135. Teachers Guidebook; National Academy of Sciences; 1998; pgs. 16-17.
136. Miller, R., Dobkins, J., The Darwinian Delusion; 2010; page 125.
137. 137 Nugent, W., GENETIC ENTROPY: DNA Mutation Rate Undermines Darwinian Evolution, 5-15-17. medium.com/@bleInugent/genetic-entropy
138. What is the Difference Between Macroevolution and Microevolution?; Dr. J.D. Morris; Institute For Creation Research; Acts & Facts 25 (10); 10-1-96.
139. The Darwinian Delusion; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2010; pages 76-77.
140. The chromosome 2 fusion model. Dr. Bergman, J, Journal Creation, Volume 25; Issue 2; fall 2011.
141. How Fudged Embryo Illustrations Led To Drawn-Out Lies; New Scientist; Matthew Cobb; 1-14-15.
142. The Times; London, UK; August 11, 1997; page 14.
143. Something Fishy About Gill Slits; Dr. T. Mitchell, Dr. E. Mitchell, 3-14-07; Answersingenesis.org.
144. Retracted Scientific Studies: A Growing List; New York Times; 5-28-15; Michael Roston.
145. Why Most Published Research Findings Are False; PLOs: Medicine; 8-2005.
146. The ethical Nag; Carolyn Thomas, 11-2009 .
147. <https://www.collective-evolution.com/2015/05/16/editor-in-chief-of-worlds-best-known-medical-journal-half-of-all-the-literature-is-false/> by Arjun Walia.
148. Evolution News; Ann Gauger, 12-7-2017; <https://evolutionnews.org/2017/12/retractions-show-scientists-blinded-by-belief>.
149. First Things; firstthings.com/article/2016/05/scientific-regress Scientific regress, 5-2016, W.A. Wilson.
150. The Trouble With Retractions, Nature, 1022, Richard Van Noorden; nature.com/news/2011/111005.
151. Pascal Lectures; University of Waterloo; Ontario, Canada.
152. Darwin, C., The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or the Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for Life; 1859; and My Life and Letters; Volume 1.
153. Naturalism, vocabulary.com/dictionary/naturalism.
154. Secular Humanism; Exclusion of God, secular-humanism.com.
155. NYT, Abroad At Home, A. Lewis, 12-15-01, nytimes.com/2001/12/15/opinion/abroad-at-home.
156. F.Galton, Hereditary talent and character; MacMillan; 12:157-166 & 316-328, June-August, 1865.
157. Clay and M Leapman, Master Race: The Lebensborn experiment in Nazi Germany,

- Hodder & Stoughton; UK; page 181; 1995.
158. Gasman, D., *The Scientific Origins of National Socialism*; American Elsevier, NY; 1971; page 73. 88.
 159. *Creation*: Vol.18; no. 1; page 9.
 160. *Life: the science of Biology*; Sinauer Associates; 2001; page 13.
 161. *Wild Earth*; Summer Edition; 1991.
 162. Neo-paganism growing quickly; Draper,E., 6/26/08; *Denver Post*; www.denverpost.com/commented/ ci_969,5062?source=commented.
 163. Alinsky, S., *Rules for Radicals*; 1971; Opening page dedication.
 164. President Harry Truman; Address Before the Attorney General's Conference; 2-25-50.
 165. *Killer Angel*; G. Grant; Reformer Press; page 65,73, 105. *Woman's Body; Woman's Right*; L. Gordon; Penguin Press; NY, page 332.
 166. *Killer Angel*; George Grant; Reformer Press; page 104.
 167. April 25,1799, Election Sermon, Charleston, MA. *The Glory of America*; P. Marshall, D. Manuel (Garborg's Heart 'N Home, Inc., 1991).
 168. Karl Marx, "A Criticism of the Hegelian Philosophy of Right" (1844).
 169. A.A. Hodge, *Evangelical Theology*, (Carlisle, PA, Banner of Truth, 1976), pg. 245.
 170. Timeline: What was the First Great Awakening? Christianity.com/church/church-history/timeline.
 171. Acts 17:3. KJV.
 172. *A Collection of Papers on Political, Literary, & Moral Subjects*; NY: Webster & Clark,1843, pg. 291.
 173. 10-25-1836, *A Collection of Papers on Political, Literary, and Moral Subjects*, pg. 291.
 174. Dr. Rush, B., *A Defense of the Use of the Bible as a Schoolbook*, 1798.
 175. Signers of the Declaration, 10-27-2007, churchvstate.blogspot.com/2007/10/signers-of-declaration.html.
 176. Library of Congress, Hancock, J., In Provincial congress, Concord, April 15, 1775.
 177. Metaxas, E. 4-26-2016, cnsnews.com/commentary/eric-metaxas/banning-most-dangerous-book-world.
 178. RG Ferris, *Signers of the Constitution: US Dept of Interior, NPS: WA D.C. (rev ed 1976)*, pp.135-145.
 179. Washingtonpost.com/news/acts-of-faith/wp/2017/06/28/how-benjamin-franklin-a-deist-became-the-founding-father-of-a-unique-kind-of-american-faith.
 180. Alexander Hamilton, leaderu.com/orgs/cdf/onug/hamilton.html.
 181. Letter to T. Jefferson, 6-28-1813, founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/03-06-02-0208
 182. *The Second Great Awakening*, u-s-history.com/pages/h1091.html.
 183. July 4,1837 Independence Day Speech, Adams, J.Q., teachingamericanhistory.org.
 184. *The Life of William H. Seward with Selections from His Works* (ed. 1855).
 185. *The Battle Hymn of the Republic*, Lewis, J., 9-19-17, thoughtco.com/battle-hymn-of-the-republic-words.
 186. A. Lincoln, Presidential Library Museum, illinois.gov/alplm/museum/About/news/Pages/Lincoln's-Bible.
 187. Wallbuilders.com/message-of-president-grant-to-the-children-and-youth-of-the-u-s.
 188. A Plea for the Bible, D. Brewer, 9-10-1904, Address to Young Men's Christian Assoc 10-16-1904.

189. Goodreads.com/author/show/187347.William_McKinley quotes.
190. Calvin Coolidge, azquotes.com/author/3231-Calvin_Coolidge.
191. Azquotes.com/author/3231-Calvin_Coolidge.
192. Text of Franklin D Roosevelt's D-Day speech, 6-6-1944, fdrlibrary.org/d-day.
193. Harry Truman, excerpts speech; Conference of the Federal Council of Churches, 3-6-1946.
194. 1952, Zorach vs. Clauston, Justice Douglas writings, selfgovernment.us/news/william-o-douglas.
195. Revealing FACTS on the ACLU from its own writings, Diane Dew, dianedew.com/aclu.htm.
196. Mwilliams.info/archive/2008/02/the-full-title-of-darwins-on-the-origin-of-species.php.
197. Justia US Law/US Case Law, law.justia.com/cases.
198. A Free-for-All on Science and Religion; NYT; 11-21-06.
199. Excerpt: President Ronald Reagan's address at the Ecumenical Prayer Breakfast in Texas, 8-24-1984.
200. Adam and Eve controversy: J. Hoogland; The Grand Rapids Press; August 09, 2011.
201. G. Richard Bozarth; *The Meaning of Evolution*; American Atheist, Page 30; September 20, 1979.
202. Speech excerpt, 1996, *The Godless March on Washington*.
203. *Science and Hebrew Tradition*; D. Appleton and Company; New York; 1897; pages 235-236.
204. Martin Lings, *Studies in Comparative Religion*, Annual, 1970.
205. Pew Research: Why Young People Are Leaving Christianity, answersingenesis.org/christianity/church/pew-research-why-young-people-leaving-christianity.
206. Calvin College Adam and Eve controversy: J. Hoogland; The Grand Rapids Press; August 09, 2011.
207. Matthew 13:24-30. KJV.
208. barna.com/research/six-reasons-young-christians-leave-church.
209. Churchleaders.com/outreach-missions/outreach-missions-articles/138855-coming-home-why-people-leave-the-church-and-how-to-bring-them-back.html.
210. Barna Research; Most Adults Feel Accepted by God, But Lack a Biblical Worldview; August 9, 2005.
211. *Colleges*, answersingenesis.org/college/many-christian-colleges-receive-a-failing-grade.
212. John 8:44. KJV.
213. Exodus 20:11. KJV.
214. Eddy, J., 9-1978, *Geotimes*, by W. Jackson, Christian Courier Website.
215. *New Scientist*; June 9, 2001; page 13.
216. *The Evolution Handbook*; Vance Ferrell; 2001; page 133.
217. Lunar Recession; Does It Support a Young Universe? Wright, D., 8-11-2006, Answersingenesis.org.
218. Chapman, C. R. "Comet on target for Jupiter". *Nature*. 363 (6429): 492–493). June 1993.
219. Distribution of Super Nova Remnants in the Galaxy; K. Davies, 1994; pages 175-184.
220. *Denver Post*; Dec. 13, 1996 Jupiter Probe; K.C. Cole.
221. 221 W. J. Nellis, M. Ross, and N. C. Holmes; *Science* 269; 1995; 1,249.
222. *Astrophysical Journal*; R. Ouyed, W. Dundamenski, G. Crips, and P. Sutherland; 501; 1995; 367.

223. G. D. Bouw, Ph.D., Does Jupiter's Excess Energy Imply A Young Planet? www.geocentricity.com
224. COSMOS; The Swinburne Astronomy Online Encyclopedia of Astronomy.
225. Why do spiral galaxies stay that way? Or do they? Science-frontiers.com/sf055/sf055p07.htm.
226. Fossils, Teeth and Sex: New Perspectives on Human Evolution, Charles Oxnard, University of Washington Press, Seattle and London; 1987; page 227.
227. Hubble Space Telescope, nasa.gov/mission_pages/hubble/story/index.html.
228. What Is The Anthropic Principle? christian-apologetics-resources-and-education.com/Anthropic-Principle.html.
229. Physics of the Galaxy and Interstellar Matter; Heffler, H. and Elsasser, H., Springer-Verlag; 1987; Berlin; pages 352-353 and 401-413.
230. Is the Intelligent Design Movement Christian?; Dr. Purdom; The New Answers Book 2; May 6, 2010.
231. See: Creation Ex Nihilo; Dec. 1999; page 8.
232. Fifty Facts versus Biblical Accounts; CESM presentation; 2012: visual #'s 46-49.
233. Environmental Geology: An Earth System Science Approach; 1998; page 33.
234. The Origin Of The Species By Means Of Natural Selection Or The Preservation Of Favoured Races. In The Struggle For Life.
235. Science News; #279; 1-2-98.
236. National Geographic, 2002, Genographic Project, S. Wells, The Journey of Man; A Genetic Odyssey.
237. The Gospel In Genesis: A Hidden message, C. Missler, 2-1-96, khouse.org/articles/1996/44.
238. U.S. and World Population Clock; United States Census Bureau; www.census.gov.
239. Man's earliest beginnings: discrepancies in evolutionary timetables; J. Dritt. International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; 1991; pages 73-78.
240. C. S. Lewis, "Is Theology Poetry?" in The Weight of Glory: And Other Addresses (New York: HarperCollins, 1949/2001), pg. 140.
241. Thirty Years Later, the Lessons from Mount St. Helens, Dr. B. Thomas, icr.org, 5-20-10.
242. Creation Evolution Headlines, crev.info/2007/12/geology_sinks_in_the_mud.
243. Austin, S. A. 1996. Excess Argon within Mineral Concentrates from the New Dacite Lava Dome at Mt. St. Helens Volcano. *Creation Ex Nihilo Technical Journal*. 10 (3): pp. 335-343.
244. Austin, S. A. 1986. Mt. St. Helens and Catastrophism. *Acts & Facts*. 15: pg. 7.
245. J. Baumgardner, Measurable 14C in Fossilized Organic Materials: Fifth Intl Conf on Creationism, R. L. Ivey, Jr., ed. (Pittsburgh, PA: Creation Science Fellowship, 2003), pp. 127-142.
246. Brinson Bruce, H., Experiment: Fast-Formed Fossils; 9-20-11; <http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v6/n4/fast-formed-fossils>.
247. Morris, John, Ph.D. 1995. What Are Polystrate Fossils?. *Acts & Facts*. 24 (9).
248. Morris, J. Ph.D, 10-01-2009, *Acts & Facts*, A Classic Polystrate Fossil.
249. Austin, S. A. 2009. Christian Geologists Influential at GSA Meeting. *Acts & Facts*. 38 (12): pp. 8-9.
250. Genesis 1:6-8. KJV.
251. 371 Days That Scarred Our Planet; Miller, R., Dobkins, J., 2009; pages 12-17.
252. Genesis 7:18-19. KJV.

253. Physical mechanism for reversals of the earth's magnetic field during the flood; Humphreys, R., Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; pages 129-142.
254. Earth's magnetic field is weakening 10 times faster, CBS News, Kelly Dickerson, 7-9-2014, Livescience.com.
255. Reference: Dr. J. D. Morris, The Young Earth (Green Forest, AR: Master Books, 2000), pgs. 74-85.
256. Williams, A.; 'Oldest Hominid Footprints Show No Evolution!; September 1, 1993; answersingenesis.org/articles/cm/v15/n4/hominid-no-evolution.
257. Measurable 14C in fossilized organic materials: confirming the young earth Creation-flood model; Dr. Baumgardner, J., Proceedings of the Fifth International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; Creation Science Fellowship; 2003; pages 127-142.
258. Fossil Graveyards, <https://www.genesispark.com/exhibits/fossils/graveyards>.
259. Genesis 7:24 to 8:5.
260. Measurable 14C in fossilized organic materials: Dr. Baumgardner, J., Fifth International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; Creation Science Fellowship; 2003; pages 127-142.
261. The sea's missing salt; a dilemma for evolutionists; Austin, S., R. Humphreys; Second International Conference on Creationism; Vol. II; Creation Science Fellowship; 1991; pages 17-33.
262. Carbon-14 in Fossils and Diamonds, An Evolution Dilemma, *Answers Magazine*, 1-1-2011.
263. Geomorphic/tectonic control of sediment discharge to the ocean; Milliman, Syvitski; *The Journal of Geology*; 1992; Vol. 100; pages 525-544.
264. Genesis 7:19. KJV.
265. Matthew 24:24. KJV.

APPENDIX 2

Study Guide Answers and Leader's Guide for Discussion Points

Study Guide Answers

Chapter 1:

1-True; 2-True; 3-True; 4-False.
1-Dud; 2-six; all; 3-present; past; 4-day; year.

Chapter 2:

1-False; 2-True; 3-True; 4-True.
1-pillars; 2-assumptions; best; 3-Carbon Dating; 4-organic (plant and animal).

Chapter 3:

1-True; 2-True; 3-True; 4-True.
1-never; flood; 2-Index; Geologic; 3-circular; 4-hills; heaven.

Chapter 4:

1-True; 2-False; 3-True; 4-False.
1-900; 2-Kaibab Upwarp; 3-one mile; Kaibab; 4-130,000.

Chapter 5:

1-False; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.
1-dragons; serpents; 2-Polo; dragons; 3-shake; evolutionary; 4-tissue; blood.

Chapter 6:

1-True; 2-False; 3-True; 4-False.
1-Continental; global flood; 2-deep; Global; 3-tropical; Ice; 4-Atlantic; fountains.

Chapter 7:

1-True; 2-False; 3-True; 4-False.
1-beliefs; evolution; 2-Biogenesis; 3-Species; species; 4-bacterial flagellum.

Chapter 8:

1-True; 2-False; 3-True; 4-True.
1-Darwinian evolution; 2-organisms; brought forth; genetic; original ancestor.
3-evolution, variation; adaptation; forth after. 4-drawing; existed; never.

Chapter 9:

1-False; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.
1-mutations; time; 2-genetic information; intelligence; 3-Depletion; sorting;
loss; weaker; 4-Quality Assurance.

Chapter 10:

1-False; 2-False; 3-True; 4-True.
1-evidence; bias; 2-similarities; closely related; 3-body types (phyla); Cambrian;
4-Tiktaalik; April Fool's.

Chapter 11:

1-False; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.
1-Fossils; layers; dinosaur remains (fossils); 2-dinosaurs; hair; birds; 3-five; six;
4-mankind; image, sixth.

Chapter 12:

1-True; 2-False; 3-True; 4-True.
1-scientific; interpretations; evidence-; 2-resistant; genetic information;
3-Chromosome; genetic information; primates; 4-Operational; Historical;
observable.

Chapter 13:

1-True; 2-True; 3-True; 4-True.
1-millions (billions); Darwinian evolution; 2-Charles Darwin; 3-1963; 4-Marxist;
Organizer.

Chapter 14:

1-True; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.
1-Creator; 2-Christian; 3-men; Creator; slavery; 4-be to God.

Chapter 15:

1-True; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.
1-Father; Him (Jesus); 2-spiritual; physical; Jesus; 3-Anything But Creation;
4-Adam; Christ; alive.

Chapter 16:

1-False; 2-True; 3-True; 4-True.

1-Volcanic; Biblical; 2-Ort; observable; comets; 3-Shrinkage; fusion; planets;
4-Winding; Dilemma; old.

Chapter 17:

1-True; 2-True; 3-False; 4-False.

1-Anthropocentric; physical laws; properties; earth; 2-Intelligent Biblical 3-complex;
4-organisms; brought forth; genetic information.

Chapter 18:

1-True; 2-False; 3-False; 4-True.

1-divided; furrowed; 2-image; God; 3-Y; Y Chromosome Adam; 4-Species;
Natural Selection; Preservation; Races; Struggle; Life.

Chapter 19:

1-False; 2-True; 3-False; 4-True.

1-May, 18; 1980; 2-global flood; Noah; 3-coal seams; Biblical; 4-polystrata;
polystrate.

Chapter 20:

1-False; 2-False; 3-True; 4-False.

1-old; earth; lynchpin; 2-end; 3-50,000; 4-150; 150.

Chapter 21:

1-True; 2-True; 3-True; 4-True.

1-Creator; Judge; Savior; King; 2-beginning; 3-blood; sin; 4-free; Jesus Christ.

Leader's Guide for Discussion Points

These are basic guidelines. I encourage leaders to explore and include other Bible verses and examples in your discussions.

Chapter 1: *Read 2 Peter 3:3-4 and discuss how the belief in processes remaining fairly the same (uniformitarianism) impacts science today.*

2 Peter 3:3-6 is discussing last days scoffers denying Jesus's return. 2 Peter 3:4-5 reveals they will claim present processes are similar to processes which occurred in the past (this is known as uniformitarianism) and deny that God made the heavens mature or sent a global flood in the days of Noah.

Believing starlight has always traveled at its present rate (uniformity) has led many to deny God's ability to be the Creator He claims to be. Non-Believers came up with the Big Bang theory to try and explain how the universe came about without God.

Today's old-earth beliefs came from the uniformitarian belief that earth's crust, the stratified rock layers, formed slowly over long ages of fairly uniform deposition as opposed to quickly during the global flood. Secular biology and geology are based on old-earth beliefs. Such beliefs place death before man and have undermined the saving faith of billions of people during the past 220 years. A global flood would erode such old-earth beliefs by explaining how the earth's stratified layers formed quickly. See 2 Peter 3:5-6; Jude 17-19.

Chapter 2: *Read Genesis 1:1 and discuss some of the changes to society that might occur if the general public knew that "millions of years of time" were a belief rather than an iron-clad scientific fact.*

Read Proverbs 3:5 and discuss that by placing death before Adam, old-earth teachings undermine people's faith in the Bible leading many to reject God's Word or to compromise Biblical teachings. Discuss that old-earth beliefs serve as the foundation for Darwinism, humanism, naturalism; modern atheism, the Gap Theory, Progressive Creation, Theistic Evolution and the day-age theory, etc.). Discuss how billions of people could be led to put their faith in the Biblical God if they realized that "millions of years of time" were a belief rather than an iron-clad scientific fact.

Chapter 3: *Read Psalm 11:3 and discuss why whether or not there was a worldwide flood is the lynchpin in the war of worldviews between the secular view and the Biblical view.*

Note: this chapter may be challenging but it is also immensely rewarding. Old-earth beliefs provide the foundation for the secular worldview. A global flood erodes the geologic time scale and the old-earth beliefs it supports. Understanding the role the global flood plays in the age-of-the-earth issues, and more importantly when death entered God's creation, will allow the faith of readers to grow immensely while also enabling them to defend their faith against false secular-biased teachings. Though beyond our over-all comprehension, ask everyone to imagine and discuss what a worldwide flood would do (such as laying down the earth's crustal stratified rock layers).

Chapter 4: *Read Colossians 2:8 and discuss the various theories about the Grand Canyon's formation mentioned in this chapter and how learning the facts in this chapter can help Christians put their faith in God's Word, rather than in man-made philosophies, and share their faith with others (1 Peter 3:15).*

The information in this chapter answers many questions that secular misinterpretations of the earth, taught as scientific fact, have sown into the minds of many people. As we are to always be ready to give a reason for the hope that is in us (1 Peter 3:15) this information provides Believers with knowledge to: a) turn this secular bastion into a tool that brings glory to God and His Word; b) prepare the soil of a person's heart by answering skeptical questions; and c) open a conversation that can lead to the planting of the seed, God's Word. See Mark 4:2-20 and Proverbs 11:30.

Chapter 5: *Read Genesis 1:24-31 and discuss why it is important to believe that dinosaurs and man were both created on the sixth day of the creation week.*

Discuss that this is what God's Word tells us! Also, secular dinosaur books are based on old-earth philosophies that teach children that death existed before man (Colossians 2:8). Later when kids hear that by one man sin entered God's creation and death by man's sin (Romans 5:12 – focus is on human death; and 8:22 – focus is on the entire creation), secular misinterpretations of dinosaurs have placed a huge stumbling block in their path. This then brings serious doubt that there was an original sin which separated us from our Creator, and without this separation having taken place, people's faith in the need for redemption with our Creator is greatly compromised. Discuss the **COST** and see 1 Timothy 1:4.

Chapter 6: *Read Genesis 9:8-17 and discuss how understanding the role the global flood played in the formation of many of our planet's geological features could increase people's faith in our Creator and Savior, Lord Jesus the Christ. Also discuss why denial of the worldwide event undermines people's faith in what the Bible tells us.*

Read Genesis 7:18-20. The global flood undermines the old-earth foundations of the secular worldview, that earth's stratified layers of rock, which make up the majority of the crust of our planet, formed uniformly over long ages of time, by explaining the rapid deposition of the same layers. The global flood undermines humanism, naturalism, Darwinism and more, thus knowledge of the event would lead many to grasp the Truth of God and His Word. Denial of the flood, including the claim the flood was just a local event, plants seeds of doubt in people's mind as to the

authority of God's Word. God promised never to send such a flood again and there are local floods around the world every day. It is much better to read God's Word and put our faith in His Word.

Chapter 7: *Read Acts 17:16-29 and discuss how the apostle Paul began teaching of the Creator to those who did not have a scriptural, creation-based, foundation.*

Paul realized he needed to prepare the soil so he could plant the seed, God's Word (Matthew 13). First Paul found common ground, referring to the Greeks' unknown god as being the Biblical Creator. Then Paul built the Biblical foundation, most likely what I refer to as the **COS†**.

Discuss how we also need to prepare the soil for the planting of the seed. Go over the **COS†**: That God's perfect Creation was corrupted by Adam's Original sin which allowed death to enter the world while Separating us from our Creator requiring our redemption through the work of Jesus Christ on the cross (†).

Chapter 8: *Read 1 Timothy 6:20-21 and discuss the differences between micro-changes and Darwinian macro-changes. Also discuss how understanding these terms can impact a person's accepting or rejecting Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.*

Note: this chapter may be challenging but it is also immensely rewarding.

Understanding the difference between micro and macro changes, and grasping that micro is both Biblically and scientifically correct, will allow the faith of readers to grow immensely. This will also enable them to defend their faith against false Darwinian teachings and provide them the knowledge to help others trust in the Bible.

Discuss how accepting Darwinian teachings can cause people to reject Jesus Christ or to err in their faith by inventing forms of Christ not found in the Bible (2 Timothy 6:20-21, 2 Corinthians 11:2-4)

Discuss the definition of a *kind* and compare Biblically correct micro-changes (micro-evolution, adaptations and variations) to never-observed Darwinian macro-evolution (dogs producing non-dogs). Watch CESM's DVD "The Top Ten Darwinian Lies."

Chapter 9: *Read Genesis 1:12, 21 and 25 to 27, and discuss how Gene Depletion + Natural Selection make Darwinian evolution a scientific impossibility.*

Genetic (Gene) Depletion (also referred to as Genetic Entropy) holds that scientifically and Biblically viable micro-evolution / adaptations / variations are the result of the sorting or the loss of the genetic information inherited from the parents. As a result, changes, always within the same kind (family) of plant or animal, result in weaker gene pools until they are no longer viable for survival and die.

Natural Selection does not provide a "Selector" but it is a term given to the fact the weaker kinds are removed (die off) from the gene pool. I refer to this process as God's Quality Assurance program which removes the weakened gene pools to keep His created kinds genetically sound. Thus, Gene Depletion + Natural Selection make Darwinian evolution a scientific impossibility. See 1 Corinthians 1:20.

Chapter 10: *Read Romans 1:21-23 and discuss whether or not this applies to Darwinists and humanists. Discuss if these verses also apply to gap theorists, theistic evolutionists; progressive creationists; and Biblical creationists.*

Many Darwinists are former Christians who lost their faith in the Word of God and became agnostics or deists (believers in a god who started things but who is not involved in the continuing creation) or atheists.

Certainly Romans 1:21-23 applies to Darwinists and humanists. The various compromised versions of our Creator, Jesus Christ, abounding within Christian circles today are also reflected in these verses.

Biblical creationists trust in God's Word.

Discuss why it is vital to put our faith in God's Word: word for word and cover to cover. See 2 Timothy 3:16.

Chapter 11: *Read 1 Corinthians 15:26, Genesis 1:20 and Genesis 1:24-26, and discuss why it is important for a Christian to understand the implications of when death entered God's creation.*

The notion that death existed prior to the existence of mankind is foundational to Darwinism, humanism, naturalism and atheism. All old-earth philosophies teach that death existed before man, often as the method employed by nature to lead to mankind or as the good tool God used to make us. However, the Bible says that death is an enemy; while placing death before Adam eliminates the Biblical account of Adam's sin having allowed death to enter God's perfect creation while separating us from Him. This undermines the Gospel foundations presented herein as the COST† leaving no logical need for a redeeming Savior. See Romans 8:22 and 1 Corinthians 15:22.

Chapter 12: *Read 1 Timothy 6:20-21 and discuss whether Darwinian evolution is science or a belief about how we came about.*

Review the last two pages of this chapter, keeping in mind that a scientific hypothesis is supposed to be realistic in nature, predict-

able, repeatable and possible to refute. See: 2 Timothy 2:19-20.

Chapter 13: *Read Matthew 7:15-20 and discuss how **billions of years leading to Darwinism** has provided the philosophical framework for the evil fruit mentioned in this chapter. What other evil fruit do you see as a result of the USA replacing creation and prayer with **billions of years leading to Darwinism**?*

Read 2 Colossians 2:8. By ridding man's mind of their Creator, Darwinian philosophy opens the door for ideas such as humanism, naturalism, moral relativism, racism, abortion, radical environmentalism, radical animal rights movements (Romans 1:25), Marxism, and more. See 1 Timothy 4:1-5; and Romans 1:25.

Chapter 14: *Read Judges 2:10-14 and discuss how this is being repeated today; discuss what we need to do to reverse this trend.*

When the ancient Israelites rejected God He handed them over to spoilers who spoiled them (See 2 Kings 17:14-17). Discuss how our nation has been spoiled from within since 1963 (when prayer and Biblical creation were removed from public schools, then replaced with "billions of years leading to Darwinism"). Read Jeremiah 2:11 and Romans 1:15-32 with 1963 in mind. God then gave them into the hands of their enemies. Discuss how we can help to reverse this trend in the USA by returning to Biblical principles. Given to the ancient Israelites, 2 Chronicles 7:14 is still good advice for today.

Chapter 15: *Read Matthew 24:24 and 1 John 5:21, and discuss the differences between the Gap Theory, Theistic Evolution, Progressive Creation, and the Biblical versions of creation. Acknowledging up front that only the Lord Jesus Christ can truly say, discuss if these might represent*

the same or different versions of Jesus Christ and our need to be as the Bereans of old.

Re-read the last 3 pages of this chapter and discuss that Jesus thought it important to believe Moses' writings in order to believe Jesus' Words (John 5:46-47). In fact, on the day of Jesus' resurrection, He began teaching His disciples from Moses (Luke 24:25-27). All old-earth compromises place death before Adam (see John 3:12 and 1 Corinthians 15:21-22). Thus we need to ensure all that we teach, and the things we believe, are in line with the Word of God (2 Tim 4:3-4).

Chapter 16: *Read Psalm 8:1 and discuss how the heavens declare the glory of God.*

Read Psalm 33:6 and discuss how observations of the heavens bring glory to God and His Word. Include that God: stretched out the heavens (Isaiah 51:13); claimed that the number of stars in the heavens were comparable to the grains of sand on the seashore (Genesis 22:17); told us that each star is different from other stars (1 Corinthians 15:41) and foretold that scoffers would deny He could make the heavens "of old" (mature) in 2 Peter 3:3-5.

Chapter 17: *Read Isaiah 45:18 and discuss some of the examples given in this chapter that support God made the earth to be inhabited by mankind. Also discuss why Christians should promote IBD (Intelligent Biblical Design) over ID (Intelligent Design) alone.*

Read Genesis 1:26-27 and discuss the Anthropic Principle. For examples, use the distance our planet is from our sun and moon. Discuss that everyone except materialistic atheists should agree with ID, giving the credit for the design to whatever entity they

worship. Christians should only give credit for the design to its rightful source, our Intelligent Biblical Designer who sent His only begotten Son to provide a means of salvation for mankind.

Chapter 18: *Read Genesis 10:25 and discuss how the earth may have been divided in Peleg's days.*

Discuss: a) the division of the land mass during the global flood (chapter six); b) how the confusion of languages at Babel (Genesis 11:9) divided people into various groups which then spread around the globe; and c) and how following this dispersion around the globe, the melting ice caps filled the seas (chapter six). Thus, people groups were likely divided by languages, nations, islands and continents in the days of Peleg.

*Additionally, only being able to marry with others on their particular land mass led to the various looking people groups which we have today; ALL MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD. We DID NOT evolve to different levels! The biggest difference between people groups is the color of our skin which depends on the amount of melanin in our skin cells. This is supported by the fact we can do blood transfusions, kidney transplants, etc., between various looking groups of people from around the globe.

Chapter 19: *Read 2 Peter 3:5-6 and discuss why evidence of the rapid formation of canyons, future coal layers, fossils and stratified layers of sediments, as observed at Mt. St. Helens, are important for Christians to be aware of.*

Read Genesis 7:19 and discuss why these refute many old-earth beliefs which put death before Adam's original sin. Point out how this evidence is strong support for the rapid formation of most of

earth's geological features during the global flood of Noah's day. Discuss the importance of standing on God's Word and sharing this knowledge with others. See Hosea 4:6; 1 Thessalonians 5:21.

Chapter 20: *Read Genesis 6:16 and discuss how God provided one narrow plank way that led through the one and only door into His one and only plan of salvation from His global judgment by water. Compare this to how God is now providing one narrow path way that leads to the one and only strait gate into His one and only plan of salvation from His coming global judgment of sin – and how that one door is the Lord Jesus Christ found in the Bible.*

Discuss how the Lord Jesus Christ is the way, the truth and the life, and how no one will come to the Father except through the Lord Jesus (John 14:6); and why it is vital to place our faith in the Jesus of the Bible (See Matthew 7:13-23).

Chapter 21: *Read Romans 5:6-11 and discuss what a loving God we have.*

Read John 3:16 and discuss that, despite our sin (which is rebellion against God), God sent His only begotten Son to die for us! Jesus shed His blood to cover our sin so we can be redeemed with God and spend eternity in heaven with Jesus if we BELIEVE in Him. See Jude 20-25 and John 3:16. Discuss *nephesh life* (see Introduction to Chapters 1-6 on pages 10-12).

End by going over the **COS†**.

APPENDIX 3

GLOSSARY

Apologetics: From the Greek word *apologia* which means a defense. Christian apologetics provides answers in defense of God's Word.

Atheism: A religious philosophy that matter is all there is, often referred to as atheistic materialism. See naturalism.

Chromosome: The holder of an organism's genetic information (genes and nucleotide molecules).

COS†: An acronym representing the Biblical foundations of God's perfect Creation that was corrupted by Adam's Original Sin which Separated mankind from God (while allowing death to enter the world) requiring our redemption with our loving Creator Savior through the work of the Lord Jesus Christ on the cross (†).

Darwinism: A theory that, through billions of years of death and struggle, life forms evolved from a common ancestor due to Natural Selection eliminating the less fit of a species, leaving the stronger variation to carry on the evolving species. NOTE: Darwinism is included in our use of the term evolutionism in this writing.

Gene: A biological unit inside of a chromosome. Genes consist of the molecules (A, T, C and G) which compose the rungs of the DNA ladder.

Gene Depletion: The biological principle that mutations or adap-

tations (variations) are caused by the sorting (recombination) or loss of the parent's genetic information.

Genome: The complete genetic content of an organism. Most genomes are made of several chromosomes.

Grand Staircase: A series of cliffs in northern Arizona and Southern Utah that were left by a massive erosion event that removed 130,000 cubic miles of sediments. The steps include the Vermillion Cliffs, Zion and Bryce Canyon.

Humanism: A philosophy that mankind is intrinsically good, and relies on human reason, ethics, and justice while denying God's existence and rejection all forms of God-ordained morality and rules. NOTE: Secularism is included in our use of this term.

Intelligent Biblical Design (IBD): A theory that life forms, and many inanimate objects, are too complex to have come about by random accidents so they must have been designed and made by the Biblical God.

Intelligent Design (ID): A theory that life forms, and many inanimate objects, are too complex to have come about by random accidents so they must have been designed by a form of intelligence (not necessarily the Biblical God).

Kind (Biblical): A group of organisms which have brought forth (descended) from the genetic information God created in the original ancestor. NOTE: Variations within such a group occur due to the sorting (recombination) or loss (Gene Depletion) of the original genetic data.

Macro-evolution: Darwinian-style change that leads to the origin of new kinds of plants and animals through the addition of

new and beneficial genetic information to an existing gene pool.

Micro-evolution: Adaptations or variations within the same kind of plant or animal which lead to kinds bringing forth after their kind. These result from Gene Depletion are also referred to as micro-adaptations or micro-variations.

Mutation: Changes in the genetic information of an organism that were not present in the parents' gene pool. Mutations come in many forms: deletions, duplications, inversions, substitutions, and more. These result in the loss of functional genetic information.

Naturalism: A religious philosophy, based on the belief that matter is all there is, that nothing exists beyond the natural universe. Naturalists assert that the natural laws governing the structure and behavior of the universe came about naturally, not due to a higher power.

Natural Selection: The term given to the fact that organisms best suited to survival in a given environment achieve greater reproductive success and pass their gene pools on to future generations. This acts as God's Quality Assurance Program, usually removing weakened mutants.

Neo-Darwinism: A theory that, through billions of years of time, all life forms evolved due to genetic mutations adding new and beneficial genetic information to gene pools; followed by Natural Selection eliminating the non-mutant, leaving the improved mutant to carry on the evolving species. NOTE: Neo-Darwinism is included in our use of the terms Darwinism and evolutionism.

Occam's razor: The principle that the simplest answer is, other things being equal, generally better than more complex explanations.

Panspermia (Transpermia): The hypothesis that life on earth originated elsewhere in the universe and was brought to earth by comets, meteors, aliens of some other unknown source, seeding the planet with living organisms which then began the macro-evolutionary process.

Science (empirical): Knowledge derived from the repeatable observations of existing evidence.

Historical science is mankind's attempt to take present processes and apply them to events that occurred in the non-observable past.

Operational science is knowledge derived from the repeated testing of observable evidence. This has led to great inventions and discoveries such as cars, airplanes, antibiotics, laptop computers, etc.

Real Science (Russ' term): see Operational science.

Uniformitarianism is the principle that the present is the key to the past; that things tend to operate in a uniform manner. This is the key to modern-day old-earth beliefs: that processes observed today are basically the same as they have been since the earth began.

INDEX

- A** Adaptations - 100, 101, 103-105, 110, 135, 136, 162, 254, 260
 African Eve - 260
 Alinsky, Saul - 176, 177
 Amino acids - 69, 93, 94
 Anthropic Principle - 245, 247, 254
 Antibiotics - 153, 154
 Apes - 126, 143, 144, 146, 156, 157
 Ardipithecus - 146
- B** Big Bang - 13, 15-17, 19, 90, 92, 124, 239, 243, 307
 Bill of Rights - 190-192
 Birds - 105, 133, 139-143, 169, 248, 282
- C** Cambrian Explosion - 129, 130
 Carbon dating - 33-37, 234, 269
 Case Law - 202
 Chimpanzee - 126
 Chromosome - 156, 157, 260
 Community organizer - 176, 177
 Continental drift - 75-77, 80
 Convergent evolution - 128
- D** Designer - 125, 127, 247-251, 325
 Dinosaurs - 67-71, 139-142, 282
 Duplication - 113, 114
- E** ERVs - 155, 156
 Eugenics - 169, 170, 178
- F** First Law - 16, 18, 22
 Flagellum - 94
 Frameshift - 115, 116
- G** Gap theory - 5, 206, 215, 224-226
 Gene depletion - 101, 110, 116, 118, 119, 127, 136, 152, 154, 253, 260
 Geologic Time Scale - 32, 35, 36, 39-43, 55
 Gill pouches - 158
 Great Awakening - 185, 186, 193,
- H** Hancock, John - 189
 Historical science - 161, 162
 Homeo box - 116, 117
 Homo sapiens - 143, 175, 261
 Horse series - 131
 Human Chromosome 2 - 156,
- I** Ice Age - 75, 80-82, 234, 258, 259, 271
 Iffy stuff - 93, 94, 107, 109, 119, 134
 Insertion - 115
- L** Lazarus taxon - 42
 Lewis. C.S. - 27, 265
- Lincoln, Abraham - 191, 194, 196, 197, 205, 250, 251
 Living fossils - 129
 Lucy - 144-146
- M** Macro - 99, 100, 102-105, 107, 108, 112, 114, 128, 133-135, 152-154, 156, 162, 225, 253, 254
 Madison, James - 191, 192
 Micro - 99-101, 103-105, 133, 135, 152, 154, 162, 253, 254
 Mutation - 111, 112, 115-118, 153, 154, 260
- N** Neanderthal - 143, 144, 146
 Noah - 7, 12, 45, 48, 59, 67, 68, 71, 78, 81, 257, 259-262, 275, 283, 285, 287
- O** Open system - 119
 Operational science - 161, 162
- P** Point mutations - 115, 116
 Polystrate - 270, 271
 Progressive Creation - 5, 206, 224-226
 Public schools - 5, 86, 172-174, 200, 202-205
 Punctuated Equilibrium - 134
- R** Radiometric - 27-33, 35, 36, 41-43, 236, 267
 Recapitulation - 157, 158, 171
 Red Butte - 58, 59
 Revolutionary War - 187, 188, 190
 Roosevelt, Franklin - 198, 204
- S** Second Law - 16, 18, 119
 Similarities - 123-129, 139, 140
 Slavery - 192-194, 198
 Starlight - 15, 22, 24
- T** Ten Commandments - 18, 176, 184, 187, 190, 195, 198, 202, 204
 Theistic Evolution - 5, 206, 224-226
 Tiktaalik - 132, 133
 Transitional fossils - 128-130, 133-135, 142, 145, 147
 Trees of life - 127, 128
- U** Uniformitarianism - 20
 Uniformity - 13, 15, 20-22, 24, 30, 34, 40, 41, 51, 52, 55, 75, 78, 80, 83, 90
- V** Variation - 100, 101, 110, 118, 158, 162, 252-254, 260
 Viruses - 153-155
- W** Washington, George - 191, 196, 198, 251
 Webster, Noah - 187
 Whale series - 131, 132
 Whitefield, George - 186



About the Author

After building a successful business, Russ Miller gave it away in order to start Creation Evolution & Science Ministries. A former theistic evolutionist, Russ now ministers to Christians and non-Christians alike.

Russ has shared in churches across the nation and spoken alongside Ken Ham, Josh McDowell, Duane Gish, John Morris, Ray Comfort, David Rives, Jay Seegert, Eric Hovind, Abby Johnson, Francis Chan, Frank Peretti, Chuck Missler, Dave Reagan, Jason Lyle, Gina Louden, and other godlyservants.

Russ's books; audios, videos, DVDs (which he encourages people to copy and give away); descriptions of his church and conference messages; Grand Canyon and Grand Staircase tour information; answers to frequently asked questions and much more can be found at: www.Creationministries.org

Russ adds, "Our mission is to confirm Biblical Truth and expose misinterpretations of God's creation in order to exalt Jesus Christ as our Creator and redeeming Savior."

"Russ, I heard your 'Science versus Darwinism in the Textbooks.' I graduated with a BA in Physical Anthropology. My senior thesis 'Anterior Tooth Reductions in Ramapithecus' was published in the 1970 Journal Primates. I eventually got a PhD and was a professor at the University of Arizona for seven years. I once shared a lectern at a national conference with Stephen Gould. In others words, I've been there and done that! This is to say that you do a marvelous job with your presentations."

**Dr. Stephen Yulish, former Professor,
University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ**

"As a professional Chemist, I recommend Russ Miller to you. Russ has worked diligently to gather and organize compelling presentations of scientific evidence in support of God's creation, which he relates to Scripture. These seminars strongly support that God created the universe and all life."

**Dr. Jack Swenson, former Chemistry Dept. Chairman,
North Arizona University, Flagstaff, AZ**